CLASSICAL EXERCISES UPON THE RULES OF THE FRENCH SYNTAX;

WITH REFERENCES TO CHAMBAUD's GRAMMAR,

IMPROVED BY

The Rev. Mr. HOLDER, of BARBADOES.

BY G. SATIS.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR C. DILLY, IN THE POULTRY,

M.DCC XCI.

Entered at Stationers Hall.

E R R A T A.

Page 13, *line* 35 *and* 36, *for* without, *read* without
a ii-a

— 19, — 8 *and* 9, *for* his works, *read* his works
cii-b c ii-b

— 20, — 19 *and* 20, *for* 132, *read* 132
6

— 23 — 2 *and* 3, *for* without, *read* without
a ii-a

— — — 35, *for* 133—8, *read* 133—18

— 34, — 23, *for* 125—28 *read* 125—58

— 41, — 23 *and* 24, *read* he
c

— 45, — 40 *and* 41, *for* favoured, *read* favoured
b a

— 47, — 10, *for* duréte, *read* dureté

— 60, — 45, *for* writing, *read* written

— 62, — 32, *for* 59—10—2*, *read* 59—10—2†

— 64, — 15, *for* power o take, *read* power to take

— 65, — 45, *for* Obſerve, *read* § Obſerve

— 70, — 1, *for* 18—1—3, *read* 18—1—3*

— — — 43, *for* *ſoi, *read* ‡ſoi

— 72, — 39 *and* 40, *for* t the, *read* to the
12-3a-3 12-3a-2

— 90, — 33, *for* town*; *read* town†;

— 92, — 33, *for* I found, *read* 7 I found

— 95, — 1, *for* 152-34, *read* 153-38

— — — 36, *for* 39-4-3, *read* 39-4-2

— 96, — 18 *and* 19, *for* torch, *read* torch
a b

— 97, — 38, *read* 8 *in the margin*

— 101, — 41, *for* are after, *read* are conjugated after

— — — 42, *for* is after, *read* is conjugated after

— 111, — 13, *for* 100-12, *read* 101-12

— — — 17, *for* 100-12, *read* 101-12

— 112, — 5, *for* 100-12, *read* 101-12

— — — 37, *for* 59-3-3, *read* 59-3-1

— 117, — 36 *and* 37, *for* I it have received, *read* I it receive

— 118, — 23, *underneath* academical *read* académique

— 119, — 20, *for* 34-1, *read* 34-3

— 120, — 20, *for* 20-18-1, *read* 20-18-3

— — — 32 *and* 33, *for* in, *read* in
b a

— 127, — 17, *for* that, *read* who

— 131, — 24, Very, *notwithſtanding Wailly's authority, is an adverb; conſequently the references above and underneath it are not to be taken notice of; there-*
110-4
172-1
fore, for very* *read* very
b *même*
2-2

— 145, — 33, *for* and 18-9-3† / a 110-4 ſe 156-52a render, *read* and 18-9-3 they render / a 110-4 ſe 156-52a

ON NOUNS.

12-1a
LUCRETIA was a model *of* chastity. 109
Lucrèce. f. 32-8-3 *a* 1
a

18-1-3
We had a great deal *of* hardship. 2
30-11-1 —*infiniment*— *a* *mal. m.*
a

12-1a
The world is governed by *God's* —— providence*. 3
32-6-3 *a* *b* *le*
a 34-3

100-1 14-2
Under *the equator*, *the nights* are always *equal* to *the days*. 110
a 2-2 *a* 2-2 *b* 2-2 4
a 32-7-3 *a* 12-3*a*-4 *a*

18-1-3
The bad use that *we* make of *our prosperity* is often *the*
b *a* *que* 44-4-1 *a* *a* *bonheur. m.* *a* *souvent*
a 32-6-3

109-1
cause of *our* *misfortunes*.
a *a* *b* 2-2
disgrace. f.

100-2 110-4
I have left † the room and the closet *locked*. 5
18-1-1 *a* 34-3 110-4 *ii* *a* 34-3
30-6-1 *a*

110-4 110-4
Our maid and your man-servant are very *diligent*. 6
19-24-1 *servante. f.* *a* 19-25-1 —*valet. m.*— 32-7-3 *a* 2-4
a

110-4 110-4 110-4
——Riches‡,——honours‡, and——power‡, are—— —— 7
Le *le* 2-2 *a* *le* *b* *a* 12-3*a*-3 *chose*
100-1 32-7-3 2-2

110-4 110-4
uncertain and *perishable*.
14-2 *a* 14-1
2-2 2-2

* The French say literally, *the providence of God*.

† *Left* is the participle of *to leave*.

‡ These substantives require the article before them in French.

110-4 109-1 109-1
111 8 The inhabitants of the coaſt of Malabar diſtinguiſh
2-4 *a* 110-4 34-7-3
the monſoons by *wet* and *dry monſoons**.
110-4 2-2 *en* 14-4 *a* *a* 2-2
mouſſon. f. *pluvieux* 15-9 *mouſſon. f.*

18-1-1 *a* 110-4 100-2
9 I will give to your brother *ſomething* that he
35—12—1 *b* *a* *que* 18-9-1
will find very *good*.
35—12—3 *a*

18-1-1 18-9-1
You look for *ſomething*; I know where *it* is.
18-5-3 —*chercher*— 72-15-2 32-6-3
34—7—2 *a* *a*

109-1 110-4 2-2
10 The greateſt part of the *ſoldiers* were *killed*.
la —*plupart. f.*— 12—3*a*—3 2-2 *a* 34-3
32-11-3 *a*

109-1 2-2
11 The *third part* of the vines was *burnt*.
110-4 *tiers. ſing. maſc.* 110-4 *vigne. f.* 32-10-3 34-3
12—3*a*—3 *a*

18-9-1 110-4 2————2
112 12 He takes care of *his own relations*.
avoir *a* 109-1 *le* —*ſien. m.*—
30-6-3 12—3*a*—3

109-1 110-4 109-1 110-4
13 The labour of the *poor* produces the income of the *rich*.
110-4 *b* 12-3*a*-1 44-3-3 110-4 *b* 12-3*a*-1 *a*
faire

110-4 110-4
14 A *vicious man* is always puniſhed by his own vice.
110-4 —*vicieux*— 32-6-3 36-1-3 *b* *a* 110-4
a *a*

109-1 110-4 110-4 109-1
The reward of the *generous man* is in the receſs of
110-4 12-3*a*-1 —*généreux*— 32-6-3 *d* *fond. m.*
a 12-3*a*-2
his heart.
a
110-4

It

* Obſerve that we ſay *monſoons dry and wet*.

100-2 110-4 18-5-3
It is *the best* that you can do. 112
a 32-6-3 *mieux** *que* 72-10-5 a 35
a a 44-1-1

110-4
Lying † is a crime. 16
38-1-1 a
32-6-3

110-4
He is very nice in *his* eating. 17
18-9-1 a c a *pour le manger. m.*
32-6-3 110-4

110-4
The offender is often more implacable than the 18
100-1 *offenseur. m.* a *souvent* a 110-4 a 100-1
32-6-3 110-4
person offended.
——*offensé. m.*——

He lives in the *back part of the house.* 113
18-9-1 b *sur* 110-4 ——*derrière. m.*—— 19
34-6-3

110-4
—— *Ambition* ‡ treads upon wisdom, honour, probity; 20
100-1 34——6——3 a
fouler aux pieds

110-4 109-1
and, on their ruins, lays the foundations of its greatness.
a a a 2-2 *élever* 110-4 b b a
2-2 34-6-3 2-4 110-4

On the ARTICLE.

110-4 109-1 110-4
As —— *equality* of —— *fortune* § maintains —— *frugality,* 113
a 100-1 110-4 a 39-3-3 1
12-3a-3 2-2 b

110-4 109-1 2-2
so —— *frugality* maintains —— *equality* of —— *fortune*§.
b a 100-1 110-4 a
39-3-3 110-4 12—3a—3

 —— *Hypocrisy*

* Adverbs taken substantively are in the masculine gender and singular number, in French.

† *Lying* comes from *to lie.*

‡ *Ambition* requires the article in French.

§ *Fortune* must be in the plural in French.

110-4 110-4 14-2 109-1 110-4
113 —— *Hypocrisy* is a kind of homage that —— *vice*
1 100-1 a *espèce. f.* 100-2 *que*
32-6-3
53-3-3 110-4
pays to —— *virtue.*
rendre b

110-4 110-4 110-4
At —— *court,* —— *devotion* is rare, —— *piety* is almost
a a a 32-6-3 a 110-4 32-6-3 a
a 14-1 a
110-4
unknown.
14-2
a

2-2
14-2
110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
—— *Modesty* in —— *women* is *the* fore-runner of all
a b 2-2 a 100-1 *annonce. f.* 109-1
32-6-3
110-4
—— *virtues.*
2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
There is a country where —— *joy* is visible but false,
82—1—1 b a a 14-1 b a
32-6-3 16-31-2
110-4 110-4 110-4
and —— *sorrow* real but hidden.
a b a b 34-3

110-4 110-4 109-1
—— *Modesty* is *the* colouring of —— *virtue.*
Pudeur. f. 32-6-3 *coloris. m.* 110-4
a

110-4 110-4 113-1 113-1
114 *Geneva* is a small republic between —— France, ——
2 *Genève* a 14-2 a 110-4 *France. f.* 110-4
32-6-3 14-2
Switzerland, and —— Savoy.
Suisse. f. a 110-4 *Savoie. f.*
113-1

110-4 109-1 109-1
3 *——Bastia is the capital of the *island* of *Corsica.*
Bastie. f. a 110-4 c 100-1 *Corse. f.*
32-6-3

The

* *Bastia* requires the article before it in French.

2-2 110-4
The quails pass *from* Africa *into* Europe, about the 114
110-4 34-7-3 *a* *Afrique. f. b* *f* 4
a 100-2 115
110-4 5
end of the spring.
a 109-1 *iii*
12—-3*a*—-1

110-4 109-1 110-4
Whilst the ambassadors of the king *of* France were at 6
Tandis que 2-2 12-3*a*-1 32-9-3 *a*
a

110-4 109-1
Bruges, the duke *of* Burgundy held* a chapter of the order
Bourgogne. f. *a* 110-4 100-1
109-1 40-7-3 110 4
of the Golden-Fleece.
110-4 —*Toison d'or. f.*—

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
The empire of —— *China* is bounded on the north by 7
100-1 109-1 *Chine. f.* *a* 34-3 *b* *a* *b*
32-6-3 *borner* 12-3*a*-2
the celebrated wall.
110-4 14-4 *a*
fameux
110-4

76—4—3 110-4 109-1
Anthony Varillas was born at Gueret in the county of 8
Antoine —*naître*— *a* *b* *comté. m.*
—— *Marche* in France.
110-4 *Marche. f.* *a*

110-4
The river —— *Loire* begins to be navigable at Rouane. 116
110-4 *a* *de Loire. f.* 34-6-3 *b* 32-1 14-1 *a* 9
a *a*

12—3*a*—1
Phaëton fell† into the river —— *Po* in Italy. 10
Phaëton. m. 35-10-3 *a* 110-4 *a* *Pô. m.* *a* *Italie. f.*

110-4 110-4
The *Pyrenean mountains* extend from the Mediterranean 11
Pyrénées 2-5 53-4-3 *ii-c*
mont. m. *s'étendre*‡
110-4 100-2
to the Ocean.
jusqu'à 100-1 *Océan. m.* 59-4-3

David

* *Held* comes from *to hold*.
† *Fell* is the preterite of *to fall*.
‡ When a reflected verb is not of the first conjugation, I refer it both to the paradigm of the reflected verb of the first conjugation, and to that of its own conjugation.

110-4 110-4 19-23-3 110-4
116 David, and the other kings, his ſucceſſors, choſe their
12 *a* 2-2 2-2 110-4 2-2 *choiſir* 19-26-2
36-8-3

113-1
ſepulchres on —— mount —— *Sion.*
2-2 *a* 110-4 *montagne. f. de*
ſépulture. f.

110-4 110-4 110-4
117 This lace coſts a guinea *a* yard.
13 20-15-3 *ii* *coûter* 14-2 *le*
34-6-3

110-4 110-4 109-1
14 A good citizen ought to bury himſelf *in the* ruins of his
110-4 *a* 43-3-3 ——*s'enſevelir*—— *ſous* 2-2 *b*
devoir 110-4
country.
a

110-4 *a* 110-4
In —— proſperity, foreſee —— adverſity.
b *bonheur. m.* 73-33-4 *malheur. m.*

18-1-3 113-1 18-9-3 113-1
We ought to honour —— kings, ſince they repreſent ——
43-4-1 *a* 110-4 2-2 100-3 34-7-3 110-4
devoir 34——1
God *on* —— earth.
Divinité. f. *a* 110-4

110-4 110-4 113-1 110-4
15 Under our firſt kings, the buſhel, and all —— other
a *b* 2-2 2-2 *a* 14-2 110-4 2-2
110-4 2-2 14-1
110-4 110-4
meaſures, were equal *in* France.
2-2 32-9-3 *a* *a*
a 14-2
2-2

110-4 2-2
16 See the treaty which the Romans made *with the* Latins,
a 110-4 *a* *b* 110-4 2-2 *a* *a* *Latin. m.*
73-33-4 45-8-3

109-1 109-1 110-4
after the victory at the lake Regillus; it was one of the
a 110-4 110-4 *Régille* *b* 32-10-3 *a* 12—3*a*—3
12-3*a*-1 *a*

110-4 2-4 110-4
principal * foundations of their power.
3-10 *b* 109-1 *a* *a*

Of

* Adjectives ending in *al*, which follow the 10th rule of the Accidence of Nouns, will be referred to that rule, for the formation of their plural in the maſculine.

2-5a
110-4 2-2 20-4-1 2-2
Of all the kings whom the Romans attacked, Mithridates 117
a 110-4 110-4 35-11-3 *Mithridate. m.* 16a

57——7——3
alone defended himself *with* courage.
110-4 53——7——3 a
a ——*se défendre*——

101-1 109-1 110-4
Mylord *the* Archbishop of Canterbury has his palace 118
Monseigneur 110-4 *Archevêque* *Cantorbery* a 19-23-1 a 17
30-6-3
at Lambeth.
a

110-4 110-4
Learn your lesson, *Master* —— *idler.* 18
78-9-4 a b le

100-1
Come near, —— *lovely child!* 19
36——28——2 le 110-4
—*approcher*—

110-4 113-1 18-5-3
Kings! love the people*, love —— men, and ye will be 20
2-2 a a a 110-4 2-2 a a
36-28-2 36-28-2 32-13-2
110-4
happy.
2-3

110-4 110-4
Men! be humane; it is your first duty.
2-2 34-35-2 2-2 a 32-6-3 a 110-4 a
a *humain* 100-2 a

110-4 110-4
To —— arms, *brave citizens!* 119
b 113-1 *arme. f.* 2-2 a 21
12—3a—4 2-2 a 2-2

101-12 a
Coachman! are you hired? 21a
32-7-2 34-3
a

113-1
Come up, —— —— —— *fruit-woman* †! 22
36——28——2 110-4 à 110-4 a
—*monter*— le 12——3a——4 2-2

O false

* *People* is in the singular number in French.

† The French construction and government are literally thus: *Come up, the woman to the fruits.*

110-4
119 *O* false wisdom!
23 *a* 16-31-2 *a*
a

110-4 109-1 *comme* 110-4 110-4
24 The smile of *a* courtier is like that of a mask, it
b 12-3*a*-1 32-6-3 *celui* *a* *b*
a 100-2

110-4
is the same for every body.
32-6-3 110-4 *pour* —*tout le monde*—
a

110-4 110-4 113-1
24*a* A good father gives three things to his children, ——
110-4 34-6-3 2-2 *b* *c* 2-4 110-4
a *a*

113-1 110-4
food, —— education, and *a* good example.
a 100-1 *a* 110-4 *a*
le

100-1 110-4 109-1
25 *How* astonishing —— —— the revolution in France *is**!
le 14-2 *révolution. f.* *que* 110-4
étonnant

a 110-4
120 A painter expresses with —— *colours* the passions that
26 110-4 34-6-3 *a* 12-3*a*-3 *a* 2-2 *que*
2-2

a poet expresses with —— *words*.
119-24 34-6 3 *a* 12-3*a*-3 *b*
le *a* 2-2
110-4

2-2 110-4
27 —— Friends always ready to speak in our favour are
120-26 2-2 110-4 *b* 34-1 *a* *a* *ii-b* *a*
12-3*a*-3 *a* *a* 32-7-3

110-4
—— *good supports* in this world.
de 2-2 2-2 *b* *a*
110-4 *support. m.*

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
28 The chief reward *of* —— *good actions* is the
110-4 *premier* 110-4 2-2 *a* 32-6-3
14-2 12—-3*a*—-3 *beau* 2-2 *a*
15-17-3

110-4
reputation that they bring.
que 18-13-2 *donner*
100-2 34-7-3

A drunken

* This verb is not expressed in French.

110-4 112-14 119-24
A drunken man makes *a* noiſe in a family. 121
1 *ivrogne. m.* *a* *a* *b* *ménage. m.* 29
44-3-3

110-4 110-4 110-4
Thoſe who go to ſea, run—— *great danger.* 30
20-18-3 20-1-1 *a* *ſur* *a* *a* *a*
62-4-3 68-32-6

You make *a* noiſe *which will awake the child.* 31
18-5-3 *a* *a* *a* 35—12—3 100-1
44-4-2 *réveiller*

110-4 110-4
——Beauty fades like *a* flower. 32
113-1 *a* 34-6-3 *a* 14-2 *a*
paſſer

110-4
Every man *for himſelf,* and God for all. 33
Chacun *a* *ſoi* *a* *a* 2-5*a*.

110-4 110-4
It is eaſy to add to the inventions of——*others.* 34
b *a* *a* 100-2 *a* *b* 2-2 *a* 2-2
32-6-3 *a* 34-1 12-3*a*-4 12-3*a*-3

119-24 100-1
Pythagoras ſaid, in a ſtorm, Worſhip the Echo. 35
Pythagore. m. *a* *b* 110-4 *b* 36-28-2
76-16-3

110-4 109-1 110-4 109-1
Galileo diſcovered the ſatellites of Jupiter, the ſpots of *the* 36
Galilée. m. 69—21—3 2—2 121-35 *a* 110-4
a 2-2 12-3*a*-1

110-4 110-4
Sun, and its rotation on its axis.
a 19-23-2 *b* *a* *a*

32-6-3 110-4 109-1
Saint Paul is called the apoſtle of the Gentiles. 37
a *a* 100-1 110-4 *b*
110-4 12-3*a*-3 2-2
34-3

18-1-1 110-4 109-1 110-4
I have bought the works of ——*Mr.* Deſpréaux. 122
100-2 *a* 34-3 2—2 12-3*a*-1 *Sieur. m.* 38
30-6-1 *ii-b*

122 Desire *the* gentlemen who are below ſtairs to come up directly.
110-4 34-1
38a b *Meſſieurs* 20-1-1 a *en bas* a *monter* 36-28-2 32-7-3
tout de ſuite

39 —— *Le Maître's* pleadings are full of affectation.
113-1 109-3 110-4
110-4 2-2 32-7-3 a 100-2 a
plaidoyer. m. a 2-2 a

40 —— *Taſſo* and —— *Arioſto* lived in the time of the Medicis.
110-4 110-4 12-3a-1 109-1
Taſſe. m. a 100-1 *Arioſte. m.* a de 110-4 a 110-4
77-68-6 12—3a—3
Médicis. m. pl.

41 Veſtris and *Mrs.* Guimard are now the firſt dancers in——Europe.
110-4 110-4 110-4
a 32-7-3 b 2-2 2-2
a
113-1
de 100-1

42 He lives near——St. Anthony's Gate.
18-9-1 113-1 109-3
b a *Antoine. m.* a
34-6-3

43 Bacchus was *the* god of ——drinkers among the Pagans.
110-4 109-1 113-1 117-14
a 110-4 2—2 *chez* 110-4 2—2
32-8-3 12—3a—3

Of all *the* Alexanders, the moſt celebrated is Alexander of Macedonia.
110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
a 2-5a 2—2 17——6 a
Alexandre. m. *le* *plus* 32-6-3
109-1
Macédoine. f.

The

110-4 120-27
The La Fayettes and *the Ballis* are in my opinion—— 123
La Fayette. m. *a* *Bailli. m.* *a* *d* *a* *avis. m.* 44

16-2*a*-2 32-7-3
——greater heroes than *the Du Guesclins* and *the Bayards.*
a 2—3 *a* *Du Guesclin. m.* *a* *Bayard. m.*
110-4

110-4 110-4 110-4
——*Grey* is between——*white* and——*black.* 45
gris. m. *a* *a*
32-6-3

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 100-1
The soft and *tender* looks of a coquette are less the 46*
110-4 *c* *a* *a* *a* 100-2 14-2 *a* 110-4
2-3 2-2 2-2 32-7-3

113-1 113-1
effect of —— sentiment than of——art. 47
109-1 110-4 *a* *a* *a* 100-1 *a*
12-3*a*-1

110-4 110-4 120-26
The old and——*new* regiments have done——wonders. 47
110-4 *a* *a* *b* 2—4 30-7-3 *a* 12-3*a*-3 *b*
2-3 2-6 *a* 44-1-3 2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
At —— *court*, —— *hypocrisy* is honoured,——*guilt* is 48
a *a* 100-1 32-6-3 *a* *b* *a*
a 14-2 32-6-3
34—3

110-4 110-4 110—4
respected, and——*impiety* is applauded.
a *a* 100-1 *a* *a* 14—2
34-3 32-6-3 36—1—3

110-4 110-4 110-4
——*Monks* have always been dangerous in a state. 49
12-3*a*-3 2-2 30-7-3 32-3 2-3 *b*
a *a*

110-4
113-1
—— Man is subject to all sorts *of* infirmities. 124
100-1 *a* *b* 14-2 *a* 2—2 50
32-6-3 2—2 2—2

* The figures for the 46th rule have been omitted in the Grammar by the printer; the rule begins thus: *When a noun has two adjectives.*

110-4 110-4 113-1 110—4
124 All —— nations have unanimously revered —— *paternal*
51 14-2 113-1 2—2 *a* *a* 110-4 15-13
2-2 30-7-3 34-3 *a*

authority.
puissance. f.

109-1
52 A —— *good* man is respectable of himself.
110-4 *biens m. *a* *respectable* *par* *b*
32-6-3

20-15-2
53 This tree has grown —— *six inches* since the spring.
a *a* 49-1-3 *de* 2—2 *n* 110-4 *iii*
110-4 30-6-3 *a*

100-2
54 There is already *somebody* —— arrived.
82—1—1 *a*
34-3

110—4 2—4 110-4
55 The learned by profession have in their manners
savant. m. *c* *a* *b* *a* 2—2
30-7-3 2-2 *a*

something inexpressibly —— wild.
je ne sais quoi *a*

110-4 110-4
125 There were *five thousand* men —— *killed* in that battle.
56 82—3—1 *a* 2-2 *a* *b* *c* *a*
2-2
34-3

110-4
57 There were several *thousand of them* —— wounded.
82—3—1 22-49-1 *a* *en* *a*
2—2
34-3

100-2 110-4 110-4
58 By *how many* —— imperceptible ties are we attached
b *combien* 2-2 2-2 *a* 18-1-3 *a*
a 32-7-1 2-2
34-3
110-4
to the world!
b
12-34-2

Few

* *Bien*, preceded by the preposition *de*, is to be placed after *homme*.

100-2 110-4 117-14
Few——men are moderate in——prosperity. 125
2-2 *a* *a* *b* 110-4 58
32-7-3 2—2

110-4 109-1 120-28 110-4 100-2
As the faults of ——- great men make *more*——
a 2-2 12—3*a*—3 *a* 2-2 *a* *e*
a 2—2 44-4-3

100-1 18-13-2
impression on the mind, they instruct more.
a 110-4 *a* 51-4-3 *b*

100-2
Not *so much*——honour, and *more*——profit.
b *tant* *a* *a* *a*

110-4
Too much——familiarity breeds ——contempt.
trop *a* 113-1 *a*
34-6-3

113-1 120-26 100-2
——Policy has ——- eyes, but *no*——bowels. 126
110-4 *politique. f.* *a* 12-3*a*-3 3-17-2 & *d* 59
30-6-3

100-2 100-2
He —— has —— *no*——money. 60*
18-9-1 30-6-3 *pas* *b* *de* *a*
a

112-13 100-2
At Paris the rich know every thing; there are *none* 61†
a 110-4 *a* 72-15-4 *tout. m.* 82—1—1 *ne*
a

100-2 110-4 112-13
——ignorant *but* the poor.
de *c* 110-4

18-9-1 100-2
He died soon after, *without leaving any* children. 62
69-11-3 *a* *a* *a* *a* *de* 2-4 62*
mourir 34-1

With

* The number 60 in the Grammar should be a line lower.

† The number 61 in the Grammar should be five lines lower, opposite to "Where *pouvoir*," &c.

110-4 110-4 113-1 110—4
124 All —— nations have unanimously revered —— *paiernal*
51 14-2 113-1 2—2 *a* *a* 110-4 15-13
2-2 30-7-3 34-3 *a*
authority.
puissance. f.

109-1
52 A——*good* man is respectable of himself.
110-4 *bien. m. *a* *respectable* *par* *b*
32-6-3

20-15-2
53 This tree has grown——*six inches* since the spring.
a *a* 49-1-3 *de* 2—2 *a* 110-4 *iii*
110-4 30-6-3 *a*

100-2
54 There is already *somebody*——arrived.
82—1—1 *a*
34-3

110—4 2—4 110-4
55 The learned by profession have in their manners
savant. m. *c* *a* *b* *a* 2—2
30-7-3 2-2 *a*
something inexpressibly——wild.
je ne sais quoi *a*

110-4 110-4
125 There were *five thousand* men —— *killed* in that battle.
56 82——3——1 *a* 2-2 *a* *b* *c* *a*
2-2
34-3

110-4
57 There were several *thousand of them*——wounded.
82——3——1 22-49-1 *a* *en* *a*
2—2
34-3

100-2 110-4 110-4
58 By *how many*——imperceptible ties are we attached
b *combien* 2-2 2-2 *a* 18-1-3 *a*
a 32-7-1 2-2
34-3
110-4
to the world!
b
12-34-2

Few

* *Bien*, preceded by the preposition *de*, is to be placed after *homme*.

100-2 110-4 117-14
Few——men are moderate in——prosperity. 125
2-2 *a* *a* *b* 110-4 58
32-7-3 2—2

110-4 109-1 120-28 110-4 100-2
As the faults of —— great men make *more* ——
a 2-2 12—3*a*—3 *a* 2-2 *a* *a*
a 2—2 44-4-3

100-1 18-13-2
impression on the mind, they instruct more.
a 110-4 *a* 51-4-3 *b*

100-2
Not *so much*——honour, and *more*——profit.
b *tant* *a* *a* *a*

110-4
Too much——familiarity breeds —— contempt.
trop *a* 113-1 *a*
34-6-3

113-1 120-26 100-2
——Policy has —— eyes, but *no*——bowels. 126
110-4 *politique. f.* *a* 12-3*a*-3 3-17-2 & *d* 59
30-6-3

100-2 100-2
He —— has —— *no*——money. 60*
18-9-1 30-6-3 *pas* *b* *de* *a*
a

112-13 100-2
At Paris the rich know every thing; there are *none* 61†
a 110-4 *a* 72-15-4 *tout. m.* 82—1—1 *ne*
a

100-2 110-4 112-13
——ignorant *but* the poor.
de *c* 110-4

18-9-1 100-2
He died soon after, *without leaving any* children. 62
69-11-3 *a* *a* *a* *a* *de* 2-4 62a
mourir 34-1

With

* The number 60 in the Grammar should be a line lower.

† The number 61 in the Grammar should be five lines lower, opposite to "Where *pouvoir*," &c.

12-3a-3 110-4
126 With *many* —— people, learned and pedantic are synonimous.
63 g *bien* b a a *pédant* a 2-2
32-7-3

125-58
64 He has —— courage *enough*.
18-9-1 a a
30-6-3

14-2
110-4
110-4
65 —— Life is *full of* disappointments.
113-1 a a b
32-6-3 2——3

100-2 110-4 125-58
127 I have already sold a great number of *the* horses
66 a 30-6-1 a a a 12-3a-3 3-10
a 53-1-3

100-2
which I bought yesterday.
b a 35-10-1

110-4 112-14 110-4 110-4 110-4 100-2
67 A proud man is *taken up with the* good opinion that
orgueilleux. m. 32-6-3 *rempli* b 15-19 a b
a
he has of himself.
18-9-1 a a b
30-6-3

109-1 110-4 109-1 110-4 115-6
68 Babylon, *the seat* of the empire of the kings of
Babylone. f. a 100-1 12-3a-3 2-2 100-2

34-3
Assyria, was founded by Semiramis.
Assyrie. f. a a b *Sémiramis. f.*
32-10-3 14-2
110-4

110-4 100-2
69 ——Courtiers make much of those whom they despise:
113-1 2-2 34——7——3 20-18-3 20-4-1 18-9-3 34-7-3
caresser

110-4 110-4 110-4
their caresses serve to conceal their contempt. *What*
19-26-2 *embrassade. f.* a b b 19-26-1 a *quelle*
2-2 38-4-3 34-1
dissimulation!
a

Wars

120-26 113-1 109-1 113-1 110-4
——Wars on ——account of ——commerce; *what a word* 127
12-3*a*-3 2-2 *b* 110-4 *sujet. m.* 12—3*a*—1 *a* *d* *a* 69
12-3*a*-2

113-1 113-1 113-1
against ——nature! ——Commerce nourishes, and ——war
a 110-4 110-4 *a* 34-6-3 *a* 110-4
alimenter

destroys.
a
51-3-3

110-4 110-4
What author have you read? 70
20-11 *a* 18-5-3 76-30-3
30-7-2

110-4
For one pleasure, *a thousand* pains. 128
a *a* *a* *a* 71
2-2

115-6 110-4
Henry *the Eighth*, king of England, was extreme in
Henri. m. *huit* 100-2 *Angleterre. f.* *a* *a*
32-8-3

every thing.
tout

When Mahomet *the Second* took Constantinople in 1433.
a *a* *a* *a*
78-4-3

2-5*a* 110-4 110-4 115-5
all the Greeks who cultivated the arts took refuge in
110-4 2-2 20-1-1 35-9-3 *a* 59——8——3
Grec 2-2 *se réfugier*

Italy.
Italie. f.

110-4 20-1-1 110-4 109-1 110-4
The three hundred Spartans who defended the passage of the 72
a 2-2 53-8-3 12-3*a*-3
2-2* *Spartiate. m.* *a*

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1
Thermopylæ are, in my opinion, the greatest heroes of
Thermopyles. pl. f. *a* *d* *avis. m.* 17-7 2-2 2-3
113-1 32-7-3 *plus grand*

——antiquity.
110-4
100-1

Man

* I refer to the general rule for the formation of the plural of *cent*, because the French Academy spells it thus in the plural, *cents*.

113-1 125-58
128 ——Man has too much——knowledge to *be a sceptic,*
73 100-1 30-6-3 *trop* *b* *pour a*
a 32-1

125-58
and too much——weakness to *be a stoic.*
a *trop* *pour* 32-1 *b*

117-16 113-1 34—6—3 113-1
At——court,——dissimulation *passes for policy,*——hypo-
a 110-4 *a* 110-4 *a* *passer pour* 100-1

113-1
crisy *for modesty,* and —— flattery *for politeness.*
pour *a* *a* 100-1 *adulation. f.* *pour*

110-4
129 He goes *from place to place* like the birds.
74 18-9-1 *a* *a* *a* *g* *a* *comme* 2-6
62-3-3

113-1 110-4
75 ——Time is *a great master.*
110-4 *a* *a* 110-4 *a* *a*
32-6-3

100-2 100-1
76 *Oppression* on one side, *pillage* on the other.
d *a* *a* *d*

117-16
76a *Wealth, dignities, honours,* every thing disappears at——
a *a* 2-2 *tout. m.* 49-3-3 *a* 110-4
2-2

113-1 110-4
death,——virtue alone remains!
a 110-4 14-2 *a*
a 34—6—3

117-14
77 *Opinion* among——men does every thing.
a *chez* 110-4 2-2 *a* *tout. m.*
44-3-3

110-4 110-4
78 *Great boasters, little doers.*
2-2 *a* 2-2 2-2
a 2—2 *faiseur. m.*

110-4 113-1
230 The *desire of enjoying* carries——men too far.
78a *a* *a* *entraîner* 110-4 2-2 *c*
36-1-1 34-6-3

A

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
A criminal punished is an example to the rabble; an 130
36-1-3 a a pour canaille, f. 79
a 32-6-3

112-14 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
innocent person condemned is the concern of all ——
innocent. m. 34-3 a 100-1 a 2-5a
a 32-6-3
10-4
*honest people.**
b gens. pl. f.
2-2
14-1

110-4 79-36-3 113-1 110-4 110-4
The doctrine which places —— *sovereign good* in the
a b 110-4 a b
109-1 110-4 110-4 126-65
pleasure of the body, is quite unworthy of a philosopher.
volupté. f. 12-3a-1 a a 14-1 100-2
32-6-3 de

110-4 113-1 110-4
Julian *the apostate* drove——barbers from his court. 80
Julien. m. 100-1 ii-c 110-4 2-2 a b a
35-10-3

117-14 113-1 110-4
Every thing is *amusement* in ——life;——virtue alone 81
tout. m. 32-6-3 b 110-4 110-4 a
a 110-4 14-2
deserves to be called occupation.
34-6-3 a 32-1 a a
a 100-2 a 14-2
34-3

113-1
——Magistrates ought to do *justice* to every body, even
110-4 2-2 43-4-3 d b tout le monde a
110-4 devoir 53-1-1
to their enemies.
b a 2-2
2-2

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4 113-1
The contempt of the laws gives *entrance* to all ——
a 12-3a-3 a a a b 2-5a 110-4
2-2 34-6-3
disorders.
a
2-2

* *Gent*, in this case, is the feminine gender, because it comes after its adjective; and it is in the masculine, when before it.

131 We ſpeak *French* from —— morning till —— night.
82 18-1-3 *a* *François* *ii-c* 110-4 *a* *a* 110-4 *b*
34-7-1 12-3*a*-2
117-14 113-1

83 —— Gratitude *pleaſes* ——, becauſe it flatters ——
110-4 *b* 44-3-3 *a* 18-13-1 *a* 110-4
faire *plaiſir* 34-6-3 100-1
100-3 110-4 113-1

ſelf-love.
amour-propre. m.

110-4 2-2
84 *New kings*, *new laws*.
b 2-2 15-18-3 *a*
2-6 *b* 2-2
110-4

On ADJECTIVES.

131 *Our* manners ſet a value on *our* riches, which are
1 19-24-2 *mœurs. f. pl.* *b* 110-4 *prix. m.* *b* *b* *a* *a*
79-36-6 32-7-3
110-4 119-24 110-4

either honourable or diſhonourable, as *our* manners are
cu 2—2 2——2 19-24-2 *mœurs. f. pl.* *a*
14—4 *déshonorant* *ſelon que* 32-7-3
glorieux
110-4 14-2 110-4

regulated or depraved.
a 78-13-3
34-3 14-2
14-2 *corrompre*
2-2 2-2
110-4 110-4

There is *this* difference between —— laws and ——
82—1—1 20-15-3 *a* 110-4 *a* *a* 110-4
2-2
113-1 123-48

manners, that —— laws regulate more the actions of the
mœurs. f. pl. *que* 110-4 *a* 34-7-3 *a* *a* 12-3*a*-1
2-2 *a* 2-2
123-48 110-4 109-1 110-4

citizen,

123-48 110-4 109-1
citizen, and that —— manners regulate more the actions of
a *a* *que* 110-4 *mœurs. f. pl.* *a* *b* *a*
110-4 34-7-3 2 2
the man.
100-1

110-4 110-4
God is admirable in all *his* works. 131
a 110-4 *b* 14-2 *cii-b* 1
32-6-3 2-2 2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1
The prosperity of the country, is the prosperity of *each* 2
109-1 *a* *a* *a*
32-6-3
citizen.
a

101-12 110-4
Give me any line *whatever*. 3
a 18-3-2 *un* *a* *quelconque*
36-28-2 14-2

110-4
Alexander and Julius Cæsar were *two* great commanders; 4
Alexandre. m. *a* *Jules* *César. m.* *a* *a* 2-2
32-9-3 2-2 *capitaine. m.*

113-1
the one conquered —— Asia, the other subdued the
100-1 *a* *c* 100-1 *Asie f.* 100-1 *a* 110-4
2-2 67-5-3 35-10-3
Gauls.
Gaule. f.

130-79 110-4 110-4 21-27-4 130-79
—— *Good* grace is to the body, what —— *good* sense 5
110-4 15-19 32-6-3 *b* 110-4
a 12-3*a*-2
is to the mind.
a *b* 100-1 *a*
32-6-3

113-1 123-48 123-48 110-4
—— Interest, —— pleasure, and —— glory, are the three
110-4 110-4 *a* 110-4 *a*
100-1 32-7-3
110-4 109-1 110-4
great mobiles of our actions.
a 2-2 *b* *a*
2-2 *ii-* 2 2

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
131 A *peaceful* death is the reward of a *holy* life.
5 14-2 *saint* *a* *a* 100-2 14-2 *a*
14-2 32-6-3 14-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 113-1
The *best* remedies are often bitter, and —— antidotes
2-2 2-2 32-7-3 *souvent* *a* *a* 110-4 2-2
a 2-2

110-4 113-1
are less pleasant than——poisons.
a *b* *a* 110-4 *a*
32-7-3 2-2 2-2

130-79 110-4 110-4 110-4
—— *Trifling* presents, says the proverb, nourish ——
110-4 2-2 2-4 *a* *b* 113-1
petit *a* 76-15-3 39-4-3 100-1
friendship.

110-4 110-4 113-1
132 The ancient chymists reckoned —— mercury, or *quick-*
6 2-4 2-2 49-6-3 110-4
a *reconnoître*

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
silver, as one of the principles which enter into the
pour *a* 12—3*a*—3 2-2 *a* 34-7-3 *a*

109-1 113-1
composition of ——bodies.
110-4 2-3
12—3*a*—3

128-71 128-71 122-43 109-1 110-4
7 Charles the *Twelfth* was the Alexander of the north.
douze *a* 110-4 *Alexandre.* 12-3*a*-1 *a*
32-8-3 100-1

14-2
2-2
130-79 110-4 113-1 130-79 110-4
8 —— *Splendid* virtues conduct to —— glory; —— *hidden*
110-4 *éclatant* 2-2 *a* *b* 110-4 110-4 34-3
113-1 51-4-3 113-1 2-2

113-1
talents lead to——fortune.
2-4 *ii-a* *b* 110-4 *a*
34-7-3

If

119-24 119-24*a* 110-4 110-4
If a king, says a *Persian* proverb, pluck an apple 132
a 110-4 *a* 110-4 *Persan* 68-47-3 14-2 *a* 9
76-15-3 *cueillir*

110-4 109-1 110-4
in the garden of a private man, his courtiers will root up
b 100-2 *particulier. m.* 19-23-3 2-2 35——13——3
112-14 *arracher*

the tree.
100-1

113-1 110-4 100-2 110-4
——Egypt is bounded on one side by the *Red* Sea, and 10
100-1 *Egypte. f.* *a* 14-2 34-3 *d* *a* *a* *b* 110-4 *a* *a*
32-6-3 *borner* 110-4 14-1

113-1
on the other by——Barbary.
d 100-2 *b* 110-4 *Barbarie. f.*

127-68 109-1 110-4 110-4
Arthur, the first king of the Britons, instituted the 11
110-4 12-3*a*-3 2-2 *a* 100-1
Breton. m. 35-10-3

109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
order of the *Round* Table about the year 516.
a *vers* 100-1 *a*
14-2

125-58 110-4 110-4 110-4
How many —— people weaken their *natural* talents by a 133
Combien *de* *b* *a* 19-26-2 *a* 2-4 *b* 14-2 12
110-4 36-4-3 2-2
bad imitation!
b
14-2

113-1 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4
—— Infirmities are the appendages of ——*human* life.
110-4 2-2 *a* *c* 110-4 14-2
32-7-3 2—2

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
Our life is a *stormy* sea, continually agitated by the
19-24-1 *a* 14-2 14-4 *sans cesse* *a* *b*
32-6-3 14-2
34-3
passions.
2-2

The

110-4 109-1 113-1 130-79 110-4
133 The thought of —— death is the *natural* counter-
12 110-4 *a* *a* 110-4 *a*
109-1 113-1 32-6-3
balance of —— pride.
100-1 *a*
110-4

130-79 110-4
13 Scarron excelled in the *burlesque* style.
a *b* 110-4 *a*
35-8-3

130-79 110-4 2—2 110-4 110-4 132-8
14 Under —— *despotic* governments, every family is a separate
dans 117-14 2-2 *état. m.* *a* *maison. f.* *a* 110-4
110-4 14-1 32-6-3 *a*
empire.

110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4
Pindar was the prince of —— *lyri* poets.
Pindare. m. *a* 110-4 2-2 2—2
32-8-3 12—3*a*—3

110-4 110-4
15 It is in *the first** page.
a 32-6-3 *b* 14-2 *ii-*
100-2 *a*

110-4 110-4
16 Book *first*, chapter *second*.
a

113-1 130-79 110-4
17 ——Poverty has always been the *irreconcilable* enemy
110-4 *a* 30-6-3 32-3 110-4 14-1 *ennemie. f.*
a *a* 100-1
109-1 113-1 124-50 117-15
of —— French masters† in England.
12-3*a*-3 *a* *a* *a* *Angleterre. f.*
2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4
An ambassador is an *honourable* spy.
a 131-4
32-6-3

No

* Observe to put a grave accent (`) over the second *e* in this adjective in French.
† Place *maîtres* before *François*, and the preposition *de* between them.

126-59 110-4 110-4
No —— *real* and *conſtant* probity without religion. 133
d *de* *a* *a* *a* *a* 18
15-13
14-2

113-1 109-1 110-4 109-1 130-79 110-4 2-2
—— Greatneſs of ſoul is the ſource of ——*ſtrong* and
110-4 *a* 100-2 *a* 110-4 *a* *a*
110-4 32-6-3 12-3*a*-3 14-2
2-2
conſtant virtues.
a 2-2
14-2

18-9-1 110-4 110-4
It is difficult to undeceive the *prejudiced* and *headſtrong*
a *a* *a* 34-1 *c* *a* *entêté*
32-6-3 39-1-3 110-4
public.

113-1 110-4
Tacitus is the richeſt* of —— authors in *ſtrong* and
Tacite. m. *a* *plus riche* *a* 110-4 2-2 117-15 2-2 *a*
32-6-3 12-3*a*-3 *a* *mâle*
110-4 14-1
conciſe thoughts.
a 2-2
14-2
2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
A *handſome*, *virtuous*, and *rich* woman, may make a 134
14-2 *a* 14-4 *a* *a* 72-3-3 *b* 19
15-17-3 14-1 53-1-1
man happy.
110-4
110-4 133 ——————————8
A juſt *and* exquiſite diſcernment belongs more to —— 19a
a *a* *a* *a* *a* *b* 110-4
110-4 110-4 39-3-3 12-3*a*-2
113-1
good ſenſe than to —— wit.
bon ſens. m. *a* *b* 110-4 *bel eſprit. m.*
100-2 12-3*a*-2

It

* The ſubſtantive *author*, in the ſingular, (*auteur*) being underſtood in both languages, the article and the adjective muſt conſequently be in the ſingular, and in the maſculine gender.

131-4
32-6-3 110-4 110-4
134 It is a *just* observation.
20 *a* *a* 14-2 *a*
100-2 14-1

110-4 117-16-2 110-4
That shopkeeper sells at a *reasonable* price.
20-15-1 *marchand. m.* *a* *a* *juste* *a*
53-3-3

113-1 130-79 110-4
21 —— Cotentin is in —— *lower* Normandy.
110-4 *Cotentin. m.* *a* *b* 110 4 *bas* *Normandie. f.*
32-6-3 117-14 16-22

17-6 110-4 110-4 110-4
22 Bruſſels is the fineſt city in the *Netherlands*, and the
Bruxelles *a* 17-7 *plus beau* *a* 12-3*a*-3 *Pays-bas. m. pl.* *a*
32-6-3 15-17-3 *de*

109-1 113-1
capital of —— Brabant.
c 110-4 *Brabant. m.*
12—3*a*—1

110-4 110-4
23 It is a *falſe* thing.
100-2 *a* 14-2 *a* *a*
a 32-6-3 16-31-2

110-4 110-4
His brother is a *civil* man.
19-23-1 *a* *b*
32-6-3

110-4
130-79 110-4 110-4
23*a* —— *Falſe* philoſophy is that lightning which announces
113-1 *a* *a* 20-15-2 *a* 34-6-3
16-31-2 32-6-3

119-24 123-48
a ſtorm and —— darkneſs.
a *a* 100-1 *a*
100-1

An

110-4 110-4 100-2
An *honest* man, who says Yes or No, deserves to be 134
b 20-1-1 a a 34-6-3 a a 23a
76-15-3 a 32-1
110-4 110-4
believed; his character swears for him.
a 19-23-1 a a a a
75-37-3 34-6-3

110-4 125-58
Great head, little —— wit. 24
b a peu b
16-22

110-4 109-3
It is a *woman*'s longing.*
100-2 a 14-2 *femme grosse* a
a 32-6-3

18-1-1 110-4 110-4 113-1
I like a *happy* mediocrity, which is above——contempt, 135
100-2 a 14-2 14-4 a a a 110-4 a 25
34-6-1 32-6-3 12-3a-1
110-4
113-1
and below —— envy.
a *au-dessous de* 100-1

110-4 109-1 109-1 110-4 110-4
The epoch of the politeness of the Romans is the 26
100-1 *époque. f.* 110-4 12-3a-3 2-2 a
32-6-3
110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1
same as that of the establishment of ——arbitrary *power*.
2-1 c 20-18-2 a 100-1 a 12-3a-1 110-4 c

110-4 a 110-4 110-4 110-4
Our soul is often in us like a slave; it serves a
19-24-1 32-6-3 *souvent* b *comme* 18-13-1 a 131-4
20-4-1 110-4 38-3-3
capricious *master* whom it despises.
110-4 a 100-2 c a
34-6-3

113-1 110-4 120-26 124-50 113-1
—— Inferior *judges* are —— judges of rigour, but ——
110-4 2—2 2—2 a 12-3a-3 2—2 a *rigueur. f.* b 110-4
subalterne 32-7-3
110-4 117-14
Superior *judges* can judge according to——equity.
2-2 2-2 a 34-1 *selon* 100-1
72-3-6 a

* Observe to place *envie* before *femme grosse*, with the preposition *de* between them.

110-4 110-4 113-1 110-4
136 A *faithful friend* renders —— prosperity more sweet, and
27 *fidelle* 53-3-3 110-4 *a* *a* *a*
16-27-2
113-1 110-4
—— adversity more supportable.
110-4 *a* *a* 14-1
100-1

125-58 110-4 110-4
28 Few —— people are *satisfied* *with* their fortune.
de *b* *a* 2—4 *b* *a* *a*
32-7-3 *content*

110-4 110-4
29 God alone is *free* *from* inconstancy.
a *a* *b* *a*
32-6-3 100-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-
A philosopher is *free* *from* the tyranny of th
a *affranchi* *a* 12—3*a*—
32-6-3
passions.
2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4
30 Our school is twenty feet *long*,* and twelve *wide*.
19-24-1 *a* 2-2 *a* *a* *a*
32-6-3 *b* 16-26-2 14-1

110-4 124-50
137 It is rare to see a —— fir plank† —— twelv
31 *b* *a* *a* *a* *a* 14-2 *a* *de*
32-6-3 73-24-1
yards —— *long*, —— ten feet —— *broad*, and —— eigh
2-2 *de* *longueur. f.* *de* *b* *de* *largeur. f.* *a* *de*
2-2
inches —— *thick*.
2-2 *de* *épaisseur. f.*

110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1 117-14
32 The famous mine of —— Potosi, in —— Peru, *is*
a 110-4 *Potosi. m.* *b* 110-4 *Pérou. m.* 30-6-
14—4 12—3*a*—1 *avoi*
more than two hundred and‡ fifty fathoms —— deep.
a *b* *a* 2-2 *de* *profondeur. f.*
2-2 *toise. f.*

Wh

* Observe to place these adjectives of dimension, followed by the preposition immediately before the nouns of number.

† Place *planche* before *sapin*, with the preposition *de* between them.

‡ *And* is not expressed in French.

21-27-3 110-4
What is *agreeable* *to* the taste, is often *contrary* *to* 137
a a b a *souvent* a b 33
32-6-3 12-3*a*-2 32-6-3

113-1
—— health.
110-4

110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4
The inhabitants of —— islands are more *inclined* *to*
2-2 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 a *porté* b
peuple. m. 12—3*a*—3 a 2-2

113-1 109-1 110-4
—— liberty than the people of the continent.
110-4 a 110-4 a 12-3*a*-1
2-2

110-4 110-4 135-26 110-4 110-4 135-26
A glorious death is *preferable* *to* a shameful life. 138
b a b 14-2 110-4 34
32-6-3 14-4

110-4 110-4
God alone is *eternal*. 35
a a
32-6-3

110-4 110-4 113-1
Every patriot is *unfeeling* *to* —— *foreigners*. 36
b *patriote. m.* a *dur* b 110-4 a
32-6-3 12—3*a*—4 2-2

113-1 110-4 124-50
—— Porphyry is a kind of marble extremely 37
110-4 a 14-2 *espèce. f.* a
110-4 32-6-3
ard.
a

I think *proper* that you should do* that. 38
8-1-1 *trouver* *bon* *que* 18-5-3 a *cela*
34-6-1 45—19—2

It is always *prudent* *to* speak little. 139
8-9-1 a a a a *peu* 39
32-6-3 34-1

* The French use the present of the subjunctive mood in this case.

139 40 God humbles *the proud.*
110-4 2-2
b *superbe*
34-6-3

110-4 110-4 117-14 110-4
The rich are insolent in —— prosperity; *the powerful*
a 32-7-3 a b 110-4 2-4
2-2 a 2-4

110-4 110-4 110-4
are cruel; *the great,* pitiless.
32-7-3 a a 2-2
a 2-2 2-2

110-4 113-1 110-4 133-12
41 In the north, —— men consume much on a stubborn
b a 110-4 2-2 *consommer* a a 110-4
34-7-3 *ingrat*

110-4 110-4 110-4 133-12
soil; in the south, they consume little on a fertile *one.*
a b a 18-9-3 *consommer* *peu* a *sol. m.*
34-7-3

110-4
113-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
140 42 As —— art is *more* industrious than —— nature, ——
a 100-1 a a a a 113-1 113-1
32-6-3 100-1

130-79 110-4
hypocrisy goes farther than —— true piety.
a a a 110-4 a
62-3-3 113-1 14-2

44-1-3 125-58 113-1
Cæsar would have done more —— honour to ——
Cesar. m. 30——14——3 a a 100-2 b 100-1

humanity, if he had been *less* ambitious.
a a a a 110-4
100-4 33—18—3

110-4 109-1 110-4
43 The apophthegms of Sparta will last as long as *the*
2-2 *Sparte. f.* 35—13—3 *aussi* *long-tems* *que*
a

110-4 100-2
most eloquent speeches of Athens.
plus *beau* 2-3 109-1 *Athènes.*
2-6 *discours. m.*

It

110-4 110-4
It is a great ſcandal to ſee that *the* *moſt* 140
a 32-6-3 110-4 *a* *a* 73-24-1 *que* *plus* 43
100-2 *a* *a* *a*

112——14 110-4 110-4
bigoted people are commonly *the* *leaſt* reaſonable.
2——2 *a* *d'ordinaire* *moins* 2—2
dévot. m. 32-7-3

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
Your pen is *better* than —— mine. 44
19-25-1 *a* 15-5 *a* 19——28——2
32-6-3 14-2

110-4 110-4
Of many evils, chooſe *the* *leaſt*.
a *a* 3-10 *a*
37-25-2

113-1
130-79 110-4 110-4
—— Bad company renders the good wicked, and the 45
110-4 *b* 53-3-3 110-4 112-13 *a* 110-4
14-2
112-13
wicked *worſe*.
méchant *pire*, or *plus mauvais*.

110-4 110-4 110-4
Be *more* careful of your honour, and *leſs* curious 46
34-35-2 *a* *a* *a* *a* *a*
a
110-4
about your reputation.
de *a*

113-1 110-4
110-4 109-1 110-4 133-12
To the ſhame of —— human reaſon, *the* *moſt* fooliſh 47
b 130-79 110-4 *a* 110-4 15-16-3
14 2 *fou*
120-26
opinions have —— followers.
a *trouver* 12-3*a*-3 *a*
2-2 34-7-3 2-2

132-8
119-24 110 4
Richelieu had a *more* *elevated* mind than Mazarin. 48
a 110-4 *a* *b* *génie. m.* *a*
30-8-3

Patience

140 48 113-1 —— Patience is 130-79 —— *the* *surest* remedy against 113-1 ——
110-4 *a* 110-4 110-4 *plus sûr** *a* 110-4
32-6-3 110-4
calumny.

141 49 We must do justice *to* 117-16 —— persons 110-4 *the least considerable,*
82—1—2 *d* *b* 110-4 *a* 110-4
53-1-1 12-3*a*-4 2-2 2—2
110-4 110-4 110-4
as well as *to the* rich, *the most dreadful.*
100-3 *b* *a* *plus* 2——2
aussi bien que 12-3*a* 4 2-2 *redoutable*

110-4
110-4 113-1 12—3*a*—3 132-8
50 Manguchi was one *of* —— —— *the most populous*
a 14-2 *a* 110-4 *de* 110-4 *plus* 14—2
32-8-3 *a* 12—3*a*—3 2-2
113-1
cities in —— Japan.
a *de* 110-4 *Japon. m.*
2-2 12—3*a*—1

110-4
113-1
51 —— Affectation destroys *the* 110-4 most 110-4 amiable qualities.
100-1 *a* *a* *plus* *b* 2-2
51-3-3 14—1
2—2

110-4
We should learn to subdue our passions, to conquer
18-1-3 *devoir* 78-1-1 *b* *a* 19-24-2 2-2 *b* 80-1-1
43-12-1 34-1 *a*
110-4 110-4 110-4
our desires, and to suffer patiently *the* most cruel
19-24-2 *a* *a* *b* *a* *plus* 15-13
2-2 69-18-1 2-2
a
misfortunes.
2-2
disgrace. f.

Th.

* This adjective always comes after the substantive.

110-4 140——47 110-4 135-26 110-4
—— *The* moſt fortunate war is the greateſt 141
le 110-4 *plus* 14-4 32-6-3 110-4 *plus grand* 52
a

109-1 110-4 110-4 135-26
ſcourge of —— nations, and an unjuſt war the
b 113-1 2-2 *a* 14-2 110-4 110-4
12—3*a*—3 *peuple. m.* 14-1

110-4 113-1
greateſt crime of —— kings.
plus grand 109-1 110-4 2-2
12—3*a*—3

130-79 110-4
113-1 132-8 20-18-4 110-4
—— Brilliant qualities are thoſe which —— men 53
110-4 14-2 2-2 *a* 110-4 *b* 113-1 2-2
2-2 32-7-3

eſteem *the* moſt.
34-7-3 *plus*

110-4
She excuſes her children, even when they are *the* 142
18-13-1 *a* 19-23-3 2-4 100-3 18-9-3 *a* 54
34-6-3 *lors même que* 32-7-3

110-4
moſt guilty.
plus 2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4
Puniſh *the* moſt guilty of thoſe criminals. 55
37-25-2 *plus* 2-2 *a* *a* 2-2
a

141-52 140——47 132-8 141-52 140——47
Gyges, —— the moſt powerful king and —— the moſt 56
110-4 *plus* 110-4 *a* 100-1 *plus*

135-26 113-1 110-4 100—2
fortunate man *in*——Aſia, was aſtoniſhed to learn from
110-4 100-1 *Aſie. f.* 32-10-3 *a* *a* 78-1-1 *a*
a 34-3

12-3*a*-3
the oracle, that Aglaus Saphidius, the pooreſt man *among* the
100-1 100-2 110-4 112-14 110-4
que *plus pauvre. m.*

100-1 140-47 113 1
Arcadians, was —— the happieſt man *on* —— earth.
2-2 *a* 141-52 *plus heureux* 135-26 110-4
Arcadien. m. 32-8-3

Hannibal

142 57 Hannibal formed —— *the boldest project that* ever any general *had dared* to conceive.

141-52 133-12
Annibal. m. 35-10-3 110-4 140-47 *a* *que* *b* *b*
a *plus hardi*
31-28-3 *a* *a*
a 34-3 41——1——1

143 58 Under the reign of Tiberius, —— guilt was less dangerous *than* —— innocence.

110-4 109-1 113-1
a *Tibère. m.* 110-4 *b* 32-8-3 *a*
110-4 113-1
a 110-4
100-1

110-4 110-4 135-26 125-58 110-4
A judicious answer does more —— honour *than* a brilliant repartee.
14-2 14-4 44-3-3 *a* 100-2 100-2 14-2
a
132-8
110-4 *a*
14-2

110-4 110-4 109-1 130-79 110-4
Put all the lessons for —— young people in actions rather *than* in words.
79-43-4 14-2 2-2 12—3*a*—3 2-2 *b* *a* *a*
a 2 2 2-3
a *a* *a* 2-3
100 2 *discours. m.*

110 4 109-1 113-1
It is less the strength of —— arms *than* the moderation of the heart, that renders —— men independent and free.
a 32-6-3 *a* 12—3*a*-3 2-3 *a* 110-4
100-2 *a*
109-1 110-4 113-1 110-4
a 12-3*a*-1 20-1 1 53-3-3 110-4 2-2 *a*
2-4
110-4
a *a*
2-2

128-71 110-4 133-12 110-4 136-29
James the first was a weak prince, infected with the
Jacques 110-4 *a* 110-4 34-3 *b*
32-8-3 *a*

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 128-73 110-4
he false philosophy of his age, a wit, subtle and
a a b ii *subtil* a
16-31-2

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4
pedantic, fitter to be at the head of an university
pédant 110-4 a a a 100-2 14-2
plus fait pour 32-1

110-4 109-1
than at the head of an empire.
100-2 a a 100-2 110-4
a

18-9-1 110-4 110-4
It is better *to be* foolish with all the world, *than* 143
73-51-3 a *fou* a 110-4 a 59
valoir 32-1

110-4 110-4
to be wise and be singular.
100-2 a a a 58-1-1 *seul*
a 32-1 *se trouver*

18-5-3 110-4 18-5-3 110-4
You are *happier than if* you *were married.* 59a
a *plus heureux* a a a 34-3
32-7-2 32-9-2 *marier*

113-1 110-4 113-1
—— Riches are oftentimes *more* dangerous *than* —— 60
110-4 a *souvent* a 14-4 a 110-4
32-7-3 2-2

110-4
poverty —— *is* troublesome.
a 100-2 a b
ne 32-6-3 14-1

18-13-1 110-4
She is now in better health *than when* she was in 61
a b a 14-2 a *quand* 18-13-1 a d
32-6-3 15-5 32-8-3

110-4
the country.
e

130-80 110-4 110-4
Alexander the Great foiled his glory by *more than* 62
Alexandre. m. 110-4 a *souiller* 19-23-2 b a b
110-4 35-10-3 100-2
une crime.

110-4 100-2 110-4
143 He is *more* *than* half ruined.
63 18-9-1 *a* *a* *b* *à moitié* *b*
32-6-3 34-3

110-4
144 Your brother is *much* ſhorter.
64 19-25-1 *a* *a* 110-4
32-6-3 *plus petit*

113-1 123-48 123-48
65 —— Education, —— inſtitution, and —— inſtruction,
100-1 100-1 *a* 100-1

110-4 110-4 110-4
are three things *as* different in their object, *as* the
a *a* *b* 14-2 *b* *a* *c*
32-7-3 2 2 2-2

110-4 110-4
governeſs, the tutor, and the maſter.
a *a*

110-4 109-1 113-1
66 It is the wiſdom of —— orientaliſts to ſeek for
100-2 *a* *a* 110-4 3—10 *a* *chercher*
a 32-6-3 12—3*a*—3 *oriental*

120-26 113-1 125-28
—— remedies againſt —— ſadneſs, with *as much* ——
12-3*a*-3 2-2 *a* 110-4 *a* *autant*

141-52 140—47 133-12
care *as* againſt —— the moſt dangerous diſeaſes.
a *c* *a* 110-4 110-4 *plus* 110-4 *a*
14-4 2—2
2-2

130-79 110-4
113-1 110-4 110-4 2-2
67 As —— great kings are the moſt glorious images
a 110-4 *a* 2—2 *a* *le* *plus* 14-2 2-2
2-2 32-7-3 *éclatant*

110-4 110-4 142-56 110-4
of the Divinity, the nobleſt work* of his power,
142-56 *a* 110-4 2—2 *ii-a* *b* *a*
le *plus noble* 2-2

110-4 110-4 142-56 110-4 110-4 110-4
and the fineſt rays of his light, they are *as* rare
a 2—6 *a* *b* *a* 18-9-3 *a* *b* *a*
le *plus beau* 2-2 32-7-3 2-2

113-1
as —— prodigies.
c 110-4 2-2

* *Work* is taken in the plural number, in French.

The

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
The name of liberty is *so* sweet, *that* all those 144
32-6-3 *si* *a* *que* 2-5*a* 20-18-3 68
a

110-4 136-29 110-4 110-4
who fight for it are sure to interest our secret
20-1-1 *a* *a* *c* *a* *a* *a* 34-1 19-24-2 2-2
79-24-6 32-7-3 2-2 100-2

135-26
wishes.
b
2—6

110-4 110-4 136-29
The world is *so* full of dissimulation, that 69
32-6-3 *si* *a* *a* *a* *que*
a

109 3 110-4 109-1
—— —— men's —— words* are hardly the signs of
de 113-1 2-2 110-4 *b* *a* *a* *a*
12—3*a*—3 2-2 32-7-3 2-2

110-4
their thoughts.
b 2—2

113-1 14-1 138-34 138-34 113-1
—— Impiety is *as* fatal to a state *as* to —— 70
100-1 *a* *a* *b* *b* *b* 110-4 *c* *b* 110-4
32-6-3 110-4 119-24 100-2
100-1

religion.

110-4 110-4 137-33 144-70 110-4
A grammarian, employed in a study *so* *dry* and 71
34-3 *d* 110-4 *a* *aussi* *a* *a*
occuper 14-2 15-9

110-4 110-4 113-1 119-24
—— *dull* as that of —— words, has always a
aussi 14-1 *c* 20-18-2 *a* 110-4 2-2 *a* 110-4
triste 12—3*a*—3 *a* 30-6-3

132-8
wrinkled brow.
a *a*
34—3

* Observe, that we literally say in French, *the words of the men.*

110-4 100-2 110-4
143 He is *more* *than* half ruined.
63 18-9-1 *a* *a* *b* *à moitié* *b*
32-6-3 34-3

110-4
144 Your brother is *much* ſhorter.
64 19-25-1 *a* *a* 110-4
32-6-3 *plus petit*

113-1 123-48 123-48
65 —— Education, —— inſtitution, and —— inſtruction,
100-1 100-1 *a* 100-1

110-4 110-4 110-4
are three things *as* different in their object, *as* the
a *a* *b* 14-2 *b* *a* *c*
32-7-3 2-2

110-4 110-4
governeſs, the tutor, and the maſter.
a *a*

110-4 109-1 113-1
66 It is the wiſdom of —— orientaliſts to ſeek for
100-2 *a* *a* 110-4 3—10 *a* *chercher*
a 32-6-3 12—3*a*—3 *oriental*

120-26 113-1 125-28
—— remedies againſt —— ſadneſs, with *as* *much* ——
12-3*a*-3 2-2 *a* 110-4 *a* *autant*

141-52 140—47 133-12
care *as* againſt —— the moſt dangerous diſeaſes.
a *c* *a* 110-4 110-4 *plus* 110-4 *a*
14-4 2—2
2-2

130-79 110-4
113-1 110-4 110-4 2-2
67 As —— great kings are the moſt glorious images
a 110-4 *a* 2—2 *a* *le* *plus* 14-2 2-2
2-2 32-7-3 *éclatant*

110-4 110-4 142-56 110-4
of the Divinity, the nobleſt work* of his power,
142-56 *a* 110-4 2—2 *ii-a* *b* *a*
le *plus noble* 2-2

110-4 110-4 142-56 110-4 110-4 110-4
and the fineſt rays of his light, they are *as* rare
a 2—6 *a* *b* *a* 18-9-3 *a* *b* *a*
le *plus beau* 2-2 32-7-3 2-2

113-1
as —— prodigies.
a 110-4 2-2

* *Work* is taken in the plural number, in French.

The

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
The name of liberty is *ſo* ſweet, *that* all thoſe 144
32-6-3 *ſi* *a* *que* 2-5*a* 20-18-3 68
a

110-4 136-29 110-4 110-4
who fight for it are ſure to intereſt our ſecret
20-1-1 *a* *a* *c* *a* *a* *a* 34-1 19-24-2 2-2
79-24-6 32-7-3 2-2 100-2
135-26
wiſhes.
b
2—6

110-4 110-4 136-29
The world is *ſo* full of diſſimulation, that 69
32-6-3 *ſi* *a* *a* *a* *que*
a

109————————3 110-4 109-1
—— —— men's —— words* are hardly the ſigns of
de 113-1 2-2 110-4 *b* *a* *a* *a*
12—3*a*—3 2-2 32-7-3 2-2
110-4
their thoughts.
b 2—2

113-1 14-1 138-34 138-34 113-1
—— Impiety is *as* fatal to a ſtate *as* to —— 70
100-1 *a* *a* *b* *b* *b* 110-4 *c* *b* 110-4
32-6-3 110-4 119-24 100-2
100-1
religion.

110-4 110-4 137-33 144-70 110-4
A grammarian, employed in a ſtudy *ſo* *dry* and 71
34-3 *d* 110-4 *a* *auſſi* *a* *a*
occuper 14-2 15-9

110-4 110-4 113-1 119-24
—— *dull* as that of —— words, has always a
auſſi 14-1 *c* 20-18-2 *a* 110-4 2-2 *a* 110-4
triſte 12—3*a*—3 *a* 30-6-3
132-8
wrinkled brow.
a *a*
34—3

* Obſerve, that we literally ſay in French, *the words of the men.*

110-4 110-4 113-1
144 It is a constant* observation, that——sleep is *most*
71 100-2 *a* 14-2 *a* *que* 110-4 *a* *a* *plus*
a 32-6-3 14-2 32-6-3
110-4 110-4 110-4
quiet and —— *refreshing* whilst the sun is under the
a *a* *plus* *doux* *tandis que* 110-4 *a* *a* 100-1
32-6-3
horizon.

109-1 113-1 110-4 109-1
The root of —— revenge is in the weakness of
110-4 110-4 *a* *b*
32-6-3
110-4 141-52 140—47 110-4 110-4 110-4
the soul; —— *the most mean* and —— —— *cowardly*
100-1 110-4 110-4 *a* *a* *le* *plus* *a*
le *plus* 2-3 2-2
133-18 110-4
people are the most vindictive.
gens. m. pl. *a* 110-4 2-2
32-7-3 *le* *plus*

144—66 125-58 125-58
72 She has *as much* —— fortune and —— —— beauty
18-13-1 *a* *autant* *de* *c* *a* *autant* *de* *a*
30-6-3
144-66 110-4
as her cousin.
c 19-23-2 *cousine. f.*

110-4 110-4 110-4
145 Our ancestors were wiser, and consequently happier
73 19-24-2 *a* *a* 2-2 *a* 2-3
5-35 32-9-3 *plus sage* *plus heureux*
143-58
than *we are.*
a 18-1-3

dévot
18-5-3 123——45 2—2 137-33 113-1
You will find —— bigots more sensible of ——
35—13—2 110-4 2-2 *a* *a* 110-4
12—3*a*—4
143-58 110-4 109-1 110-4
affronts than —— *people of the world are.*
2-2 *a* 113-1 *gens. m. pl.* *a*
injure 12-3*a*-1

We

* Place *constante* after *observation.*

18-1-3
We write in French *as often as* we can. 145
77-55-4 *a* *a* *aussi souvent*, or 18-1-3 *a* 74
le plus souvent que 72-3-4

110-4 110-4 110-4
The more difficult a thing is, *the more* honourable 75
a *a* 14-2 *a* *a* *a* 14-1
14-1 32-6-3

110-4
it is.*
18-13-1 *a*
32-6-3

113-1 59—4—3 110-4
The more —— pleasures multiply, *the more* they
a 110-4 2-2 *se multiplier* *a* 18-9-3

59——4——3
wear out.†
100-2
s'user

110-4 113-1 110-4
The more pleasing —— plays are, ——*the more* dangerous 76
a 2-2 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 & *a* 2—3
spectacle. m. a

110-4
they are.‡
18-9-3 *a*
32-7-3

110-4 128-73 109-1 143-58
My brother is *more* a *man* of honour than yours. 77
19-21-1 *a* *a* 100-2 *a* 19-32-1
32-6-3

14-2
110-4
110-4
This period is cut too *short*. 146
20-15-3 32-6-3 *a* *c* *a* 78
a 34-3

* The French literally say, *More a thing is difficult, more it is honourable.*

† *More the pleasures multiply, more they wear out.*

‡ *More the plays are pleasing, and more they are dangerous.*

On PRONOUNS.

2-2
130-79 110-4 110-4
147 —— Great warriors write their actions with ſimplicity;
1 110-4 a 2-2 77-55-6 19-26-2 a a a
113-1 *capitaine. m.* 2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4
because *they* are prouder of what *they* have done,
a 18-9-3 a 2-3 a 100-3 18-9-3 a a
100-3 32-7-3 *plus glorieux* *ce que* 30-7-3 44-1-3

143-58 110-4
than of what *they* have ſaid.
a a 100-3 18-9-3 a a
ce que 30-7-3 76-14-3

2-3
110-4 136-29 110-4
2 *We always* appear ſurpriſed at the misfortunes
18-1-3 b a de 2-2
49-4-1 78—1—3 12-3a-3 *diſgrace. f.*

18-1-3 110-4
which we have taken great care to deſerve.
b 30-7-1 a a a a a
a 78-1-3 34-1

18-1-1
3 I, *Lewis William, counſellor,* certify.
Louis *Guillaume,* *avocat* 34-6-1

110-4 110-4
4 A Lacedemonian being* interrogated about what
Lacédémonien. m. 34-3 *ſur* 100-3
ce que

18-9-1 110-4 18-9-1
he knew; To be free, *ſaid he.*
a a a a 101-12
72-16-3 32—1 76-17-3

May

* This auxiliary is not expreſſed in French.

18-5-3
May *you* ſucceed! 147
72-10-5 101-12 *ii-a* 5
36-1-1

101-12 101-12
Give her ſomething, —— were *it* but* thirty 148
36-28 2 *c* *ne* *a* *a* *c* 5*a*
a 34-28-3
guineas per annum.
2—2

101-12 110-4 110-4 135-26
Perhaps we ſhall have a happier fate. 6
18-1-3 *a* *plus heureux* *ſort. m.*
30—13—1

18-1-3 110-4 110-4 135-26
Perhaps we ſhall have a happier fate. 6*a*
a *plus heureux* *ſort. m.*
30—13—1

18 13-1 18-1-3 110-4
She and *I* —— went together to the Park. 7
a 18-1-2 *a* *a* *b*
62-8-1 12-3*a*-2

110-4 18-1-3 110-4
The Abbé and *I* —— ſpeak conſtantly of your
100-1 *Abbé. m.* *a* 18-1-2 *a* *ſans ceſſe* *a* *b*
34-7-1
affairs.
2-2

18-5-3 18-1-2 110-4
Mr. *Willis*, *you*, and *I*, —— are good friends. 8
b *a* 18-1-3 *a* 2-2 2-2
32-7-1

18-5-3
Mr. Baruh and *you* —— will anſwer for her. 149
b *a* 18-5-3 55——10——2 *a* *a* 9

You

* *But* is tranſlated by *que* in French, and requires the negative *ne* immediately before the verb.

18-5-3 46-1-3 110-4 18-1-2
149 You have complained* to the master, and —— *I*
10 59——14——2† *b* *a* *a* 18-1-1
12-3*a*-2

46——9——1
will complain† to the mistress.
59——9——1 *b* 110-4 *a*

34-1 113-1
21 *I!* *justify* —— perjury!
18-1-2 110-4

101-12 110-4
12 Make *me* a coat.
a *b* *a*
46-25-2

18-5-3 53-4-2 110-4 110-4
22*a* You maintain that the Flemings will obtain their
g *que* 2——2 *a* 19-26-1
Flamand 40——10——3

18-1-1 110-4
liberty, and —— *I* maintain the contrary.
a 18-1-2 *c*
39-3-1

110-4
150 My uncle and *he* are partners.
13 19-21-1 *a* *c* *a* 2—2
32-7-3

18-5-3 110-4 45-9-3
14 *You* will learn your lesson, and *he* —— will write
78——5——5 19-25-1 *a* *c* 18-9-1 *faire*
110-4
his exercise.
19-23-1 *b*

18-1-1 57-7-3
15 *I* ran, and *he* —— stopped.
a *a* *c* 18-9-1 *ii-a*
68-34-1 100-2

He

* Observe to put the participle in the singular number.

† When a reflected verb is not of the first conjugation, I refer it both to the paradigm of the reflected verb of the first conjugation, and to that of its own conjugation.

18-1-3 110-4
—— *He* and *I** will go in the ſame boat. 150
148-8 *c* *a* *b* *a* *b* 110-4 *a* 16
62—10—1

110-4 36-1-1
He *alone* can ſucceed. 17
c *a* *a* *ii-a*
72-3-3

20-1-1 110-4 110-4
He, *who* *is* *your* *friend*, can aſſiſt your brother. 18
c 32-6-3 *a* 72-3-3 *b* 19-25-1
a 19-25-1 *a* 68-31-1 *a*

41—1—2
They, *perceiving* *that* *it* *was* *too* *late*, went away.
c *b* 100-2 *b* 32-8-3 *c* *a* 59——8——3
58—1—2 *que* *a* *ſe retirer*
100-2

110-4 110-4
His *two* *brothers* and *his* *couſin* have equally betrayed 19
c 131-4 2-2 *a* 19-23-1 30-7-3 36-1-3
a *a*

110-4 77-54-3
your father; *they* have written againſt him, and *he*
a *c* 30-7-3 *a* *a* *a* *e*
19-25-1 *a*

110-4 110-4
has been his accuſer to the miniſter.
a 19-23-1 *délateur. m.* *auprès de*
33—16—3 12-3*a*-1

18-1-3
We were taken, and *he* *eſcaped*. 151
32-11-1 *a* *a* *c* 59-7-3 20
a 78-1-3 *ii-c*

110-4 109————————3†
Whilſt the —— —— king's army *was* at Verſailles, 21
a 100-1 *de* 113-1 32-8-3 *a*
12—3*a*—1 *a*

110-4
they took the Baſtille.
c 78-4-6 *Baſtille. f.*
a

G The

* Obſerve to put *he and I* laſt in the ſentence in French.

† The French ſay literally, *the army of the king.*

110-4 110-4 34-6-3
151 The *cow* is old, *she* gives very little —— milk.
22 32-6-3 *a* 18-13-1 *a* *c* *peu* 125-58
a 15-6-2

110-4 110-4 18-9-1
Look at this fine *pink*; *it* ſmells charmingly.
regarder 20-15-1 *b* 38-3-3 *bien bon*
36-28-2 15-17-2 *a*

2-2
110-4
When —— *praiſes* are delicate, *they* ſeduce the moſt
quand 113-1 2-2 32-7-3 *a* 18-13-2 *a* 110-4 *plus*
a 14-2 51-4-3
110-4
auſtere.
2-2
a

61————1 120-27 110-4
23 *There* have happened —— great revolutions in France.
Il 32-6-3 *a* *de* 2-2 2-4 117-15
34-3 *a* *événement. m.* *a*

100-1
109-1 113-1 120——26
24 In the good deeds of —— ſovereigns, —— —— ——
b 110-4 2-2 110-4 2——2 *il* *de* *le*
bienfait. m. 12—3*a*—3

18-9-3
intereſt often enters;* and the praiſes which they receive
ſouvent 34-6-3 *a* 110-4 2-2 100-2 41-4-3
b

110-4 2-2 18-9-3 110-4
for the favours that they grant, are commonly the
a *ii-c* *que* 34-7-3 *a*
100-2 *a* 32-7-3

109-1 110-4
ſource of their generoſity, and the motive for their
a *a* 109-1 *a*
munificence.
magnificence. f.

18-9-1 126-63 59——13——3† 110-4
—— *Many* —— *things* *have* *happened* ſince your de-
bien 12-3*a*-3 *a* *ſe paſſer* *a* *a*
2-2
parture.

* Obſerve that the French phraſeology is thus, *It enters often ſome intereſt.*

† The French conſtruction, &c. are, *It has happened many things.*

Has

61——————————1
101-12 151
Has —— *any body* been here?* 25
32-6-3 *il* *quelqu'un* 39-1-3 *a*
151-24 *venir*

151-24 2-2 18-5-3
—— *Some* misfortunes will happen,† if you ſpeak. 26
18-9-1 *quelque* 2—2 *a* *a* *a*
110-4 35——12——3 34-7-2

100-2 109————————————3‡ 110——4
It is —— —— my friend's fault and —— *mine.* 152
a *a* 113-1 *de* 131-1 *a* 19-28-2 27
32-6-3 110-4 *a*

38——9——1
I will go out *in ſpite of him.* 28
18-1-1 *ſortir* *a* *dépit* *a* *a*

18-1-1 110-4
I like your daughter *on your account.*
100-2 *a* 19-25-1 *à cauſe de vous*
34-6-1

100-1 110-4
The love of one's ſelf is always good, and always 29
a *a* *ſoi-même* *a* *a*
32-6-3

110-4 113-1
conformable to —— order.
b 100-1

100-2 110-4 110-4 135—26 113-1 110-4
It is a general maxim, that —— *ſelf-love* is the 29*a*§
a *a* 14-2 14-2 *que* 100-1 *a*
32-6-3 32-6-3

110-4 110-4
ſpring of all our actions.
ii *a* 14-2 *b* *a*
2-2 2-2

18-9-1 110-4
He plays *for his amuſement.* 30
34-6-3 *a* *a* *plaiſir. m.*

G 2 She

* The phraſeology in French is this, *Is he come any body here?*

† The French ſay, *It will happen ſome misfortunes.*

‡ The conſtruction in French is thus, *The fault of my friend.*

§ The number 29*a* has been omitted in the Grammar: it ſhould have been placed in the margin, before *L'amour-propre is only a relative and factitious ſentiment.*

18-13-1 110-4
153 She will oblige your ſiſter *for my ſake.*
31 35—12—3 19-25-1 *a* *l'amour de moi*

110-4
32 It is a portrait *drawn by me.*
100-2 *a* *de moi*
a 32-6-3

100-2 110-4
33 It is *my* picture.
a *a* 19-21-1 *ii*
32-6-3

18-4-3 110-4 110-4
34 God will judge *us* according to the merit of our
a *ſelon* 109-1 *b*
35—12—3
actions.
a
2—2

113-1 113-1 113-1
—— Opinion made —— monks, —— opinion will deſtroy
100-1 *a* *a* 110-4 2—2 100-1 *a* 51—9—3
45-7-3 *a*
18-12-3
them.

100-2 110-4 109-1 113-1 18-12-1
It is the weakneſs of —— man that makes *him*
a *a* 100-1 20-1-1 *b*
32-6-3 53-3-3
110-4
ſociable.

113-1 110-4
153 —— Generoſity unites many virtues, and gives
35 110-4 *réunir* 22-49-1 2—2 *a* *a*
36-3-3 34-6-3
110-4 110-4
them an heroical energy.
d 14-2 14-1 *a*

110-4 109-1 110-4
That which favours the welfare of an individual,
20-15-1 *a* *a* 100-2
34 6-3

attracts

152-34
attracts him; that which hurts* *it*, repels 152-34 him.
a *b* 20-15-1 *a* *c* *lui* *a* 18-12-1
34 6-3 100-1 51-3-3 34 6-3

110-4 18 3-3
Alexander the Conqueror appears *to me* inferior to 153
Alexandre. m. *b* *b* 153-35 110-4 *b* 35*a*
49-3-3

110-4
Diogenes the philosopher.
Diogènes. m.

113-1 110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1
—— Favour is the great divinity of ——
110-4 *ii-b* *a* *a* *a* 12—3*a*—3
32-6-3 14-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 20-1-1
courtiers; the minister is the high priest, who offers
2-2 32-6-3 *grand* *a*
a 69 19-3

126-63 153-35
many —— victims *to* *it*.
bien 12-3*a*-3 2-2 18-11-2

110-4 137-33 137-33
We are more inclined *to* excuse *ourselves* than to 35*b*
18-1-3 *a* *a* 2—2 *b* *a* *nous* 143-58 *b*
32-7-1 *porté* 34-1 100-2

110-4
acknowledge our faults.
a 19-24-2 *tort. m.*
49-1-1 2—2

113-1 34—3 113-1
Honour worthily —— merit abused by —— fortune;
a 110-4 *outrager* *b* 110-4 *a*
36-28-2

100-2 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
it is the only means *to* reconcile *it* with the
a *a* *a* *a* *a* *a* 18-12-1 *a*
32-6-3 34-1

113-1
merit that —— fortune has favoured.
que 110-4 *a* 30-6-3 *b*
a 34-3

* *Nuire* governs the dative case in French.

It

153 35c
100-2 18-5-3 153-35
It is *in obeying him* that you will pleaſe him.
a *a* *a* *a* *a* *que* *a* *a*
32-6-3 36-1-2 74——6——5

36
18-9-1
He dares ſay *it.*
a 76-14-1 *d*
34-6-3 *a*

37
18-9-1 100-1
He dares ſay *it.*
34-6 3 *a* *d*
a 76-14-1

38
110-4 110-4
A coolneſs, or an incivility, which comes from
14-2 *a* 14-2 *a* 39-3-3 *a*
a

18-4-3 18-12-3
thoſe who are above us, *makes us* hate *them*; but
ceux 20-1-1 *a* *a* *nous* *a* 69-2-1 *b*
32-7-3 44-3-3

110-4 110-4
a ſalute or a ſmile reconciles us* to them.*
a *a* *nous* *les*
34-6-3

39
113-1
Here I am,† ſaid —— Death, —— preſenting himſelf
ci *me* *voi* *a* 110-4 *a* *en*‡ 56——1——2
76-17-3 *ſe preſenter*

110-4
before his eyes.
à *c* 3-17-2

18-12-3
There they are.
là§ *voi*

It

* *Nous* is in the dative in French, and *les* in the accuſative: they are both to be placed immediately before the verb, according to the 34th and 35th rules on pronouns; but with regard to each other, they follow the ſame order in French as in Engliſh, that is, *nous* is to precede *les*.

† Obſerve, that the French conſtruction and ſyntax are literally thus, *Me ſet here*: the two laſt words make but one in French.

‡ The prepoſition *en* (in) is expreſſed in French.

§ Obſerve to place *là* immediately after *voi*, and to make but one word of the two.

It was *he* who did that. 154
a *a* *c* 20-1-1 *a* *cela* 40
32-10-3 45-7-3

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
Let us ſay *it*, to the ſhame of the age; —— 41
a *d* *b* 12—3*a*—1 *b* 113-1
76——22——3

110-4 109-1
hard-heartedneſs is almoſt always the companion of
dureté. f. *a* *a* *c*
32-6-3

113-1
—— opulence.
100-1

Speak *to* him. 41*a*
a 18-11-2
36-28-2

101-12 18-5-3
Tell *me*, have you been at Blackheath? 42
a *b* 30-7-2 *a* *a*
76-22-4 *a* 32-3
101-12

101-12 110-4
Follow *me*, brave ſoldiers! 155
a 18-4-2 *a* 2—2 43
78-84-4 2—2

110-4
18-5-3 120-27 2—2
You have —— fine apples, give *me ſome*. 44
a *de* *beau* 2—2 *a* *m'en*
30-7-2 15-17-3 *a* 36-28-2

18-3-3
Do not anſwer *me*. 45
ne pas 56-25-2 46

18-1-1 18-5-3
I *do* believe what you ſay. 46
a *ce que* *a*
75-38-1 76-15-5

Take

100-2 18-5-3 153-35
153 It is *in obeying him* that you will please him.
35c *a* *a* *a* *a* *a* *que* *a* *a*
32-6-3 36-1-2 74——6——5

18-9-1
36 He dares say *it.*
a 76-14-1 *d*
34-6-3 *a*

18-9-1 100-1
37 He dares say *it.*
34-6 3 *a* *d*
a 76-14-1

110-4 110-4
38 A coolness, or an incivility, which comes from
14-2 *a* 14-2 *a* 39-3-3 *a*
a

18-4-3 18-12-3
those who are above us, *makes us* hate *them*; but
ceux 20-1-1 *a* *a* *nous* *a* 69-2-1 *b*
32-7-3 44-3-3

110-4 110-4
a salute or a smile reconciles us* to them.*
a *a* *nous* *les*
34-6-3

113-1
39 *Here I am,*† said —— Death, —— presenting himself
ci *me* *voi* *a* 110-4 *a* *en*‡ 56——1——2
76-17-3 *se presenter*

110-4
before his eyes.
à *c* 3-17-2

18-12-3
There they are.
là§ *voi*

It

* *Nous* is in the dative in French, and *les* in the accusative: they are both to be placed immediately before the verb, according to the 34th and 35th rules on pronouns; but with regard to each other, they follow the same order in French as in English, that is, *nous* is to precede *les*.

† Observe, that the French construction and syntax are literally thus, *Me see here:* the two last words make but one in French.

‡ The preposition *en* (in) is expressed in French.

§ Observe to place *là* immediately after *voi*, and to make but one word of the two.

It was *he* who did that. 154
a *a* *c* 20-1-1 *a* *cela* 40
32-10-3 45-7-3

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
Let us ſay *it*, to the ſhame of the age; —— 41
a *d* *b* 12—3*a*—1 *b* 113-1
76——22——3

110-4 109-1
hard-heartedneſs is almoſt always the companion of
dureté. f. *a* *a* *c*
32-6-3
113-1
—— opulence.
100-1

Speak *to* him. 41*a*
a 18-11-2
36-28-2

101-12 18-5-3
Tell *me*, have you been at Blackheath? 42
a *b* 30-7-2 *a* *a*
76-22-4 *a* 32-3
101-12

101-12 110-4
Follow *me*, brave ſoldiers! 155
a 18-4-2 *a* 2—2 43
78-84-4 2—2

110-4
18-5-3 120-27 2—2
You have —— fine apples, give *me ſome*. 44
a *de* *beau* 2—2 *a* *m'en*
30-7-2 15-17-3 36-28-2

18-3-3
Do not anſwer *me*. 45
ne pas 56-25-2 46

18-1-1 18-5-3
I *do* believe what you ſay. 46
a *ce que* *a*
75-38-1 76-15-5

Take

101-12 18-12-1
156 Take it, and sell *it.*
47 *a* 18-12-1 *a* *a*
78-9-4 54-25-2

124——52 110-4 110-4
48 The good man may be proud of his virtue,
100-1 *bien** 72-3-3 *a* *a* *a* *b*
32-1

110-4
because it *belongs to him.*
a 18-13-1 *b* *b* *a*
100-3 32-6-3

110-4 18-1-1 100-2
49 Your son has served under me; I *interest myself for*
19-25-1 30-6-3 *a* *a* *b* 56——3——1 *d*
a 38-1-3 *s'intéresser*
him.
a

110-4 153-35*a* 100-3
50 The minister will write *to him,* as well as *to you*
77—58—3 *a* *aussi bien que* *b*
153-35
and *to me.*
a *b* *b*

18-1-1
51 I will write *to her,* and not *to him.*
100-2 77—58—1 *b* *a* *a* *non pas* *b* *a*

38——1——1
51*a* Who wants to go out? *I,* Sir.
20-1-1 *c* *sortir* *b*
73-41-3

100-2 110-4 109-1
51*b* Grillon refused to assassinate the Duke of Guise,
35-10-3 *a* 34——1

18-9-1 128-71 58-1-1
but he offered to Henry the Third to fight *with*
b *a* *b* *Henri. m.* *Trois* *a* *b* *f*
69-21-3 79-23-1
him.
a

* Place *bien,* preceded by the preposition *de,* immediately after *homme.*

He

18-9-1 153-35 110-4 109-1 110-4
He —— would have ſtopped the carriage of a 158
vous 31—28—3 a carosse. m. 100-2 52
34-3

153-35
prince; he —— might have taken him* himſelf.
18-9-1 vous 31—28—3 78-1-3 b b
a 100-1
152-34

133-14
110-4 110-4 152-34
Our phyſical evils deſtroy *themſelves*, or deſtroy us. 52a
19-24-2 a 3-10 a ſe a 18-4-3
2-2 51-4-3 51-4-3

110-4 109-1 110-4 156-52a 110-4
The glory of the world —— *vaniſhes* in a moment. 157
12-3a-1 100-2 évanouir a 52b
ſe 36-3-3

110-4 156-52a 110-4 110-4
When the heart —— *opens* to the paſſions, it ——
quand ſe 69-19-3 b 2—2 18-9-1 ſe
100-2 ouvrir 12-3a-4 100-2

110-4 109-1 113-1
opens to the wearineſs of —— life.
ouvrir b 100-1 b 110-4
69-19-3

110-4 156-52a 110-4 109-1
Woe to the man who —— *leans* on the arm of
malheur b 100-1 100-2 appuyer† a
ſe 34-6-3
2—2

113-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
—— man; his hopes will be confounded, and his
100-1 19-23-3 a 32-13-3 a a 19-23-3
2—2 54—1—3
14-2

110-4
projects fruſtrated.
a 2-2
2—2 anéanti

* Place this pronoun immediately before the compound of the verb, that is between *vous* and *eût*.

† The letter *y* is changed into *i* in the third perſon ſingular of the preſent tenſe indicative of this verb.

113-1 117-14 113-1
157 *Write* —— injuries on —— ſand, and —— good deeds
52c 77-62-4 110-4 *b* *a* 110-4 *a* *a* 110-4 2—2
2—2 *bienfait*

117-14
on —— marble.
a 110-4

Let us be plain, in doing good,
a *ſimple* *a* *a* *bien*
34——35——1 44-1-2

101-12
52d Let us warm *ourſelves*.
a *nous*
36——28——1

101-12 157-52*b*
41—25—2 *vous*
Remember, —— that the Romans went from the 110-4
*ſe ſouvenir** *que* 110-4 2-2 35-9-3 *a*
paſſer

110-4
plough to the conſulſhip.
b *conſulat. m.*
12-3*a*-2

101-12
52e Warm *thyſelf*.
a *toi*
36-27-1

101-12
157-52*b* *ſe ſouvenir** 110-4
Remember, —— that the Romans went from the 110-4
41—24—1 157-52*e* *que* 2—2 35-9-3 *a*
toi *paſſer*

110-4
plough to the conſulſhip.
a *conſulat. m.*
12-3*a*-2

110-4
117-14 113-1 133-14 144-70
158 In —— monarchies, —— public affairs are as much
53 *b* 110-4 2-2 130-79 15-10 2-2 *a* *auſſi*
110-4 2-2 32-7-3
ſuſpected

* Obſerve, that we do not ſay *ſe ſouvenez-vous* and *ſe ſouviens-toi*, but *ſouvenez-vous* and *ſouviens-toi*. *Se*, in *ſe ſouvenir*, is the reflected pronoun of the third perſon ſingular and plural in the infinitive, which is changed into *me*, *te*, *nous*, *vous*, according to the perſon and number. As this work is intended for beginners only, I need not apologize for this note, and others of the ſame nature.

110-4 2-2 113-1 110-4 110-4 2-2
ſuſpected by —— merchants, as they appear ſecure in
14-2 *d* 110-4 *a* *c* 18-13-2 *b* *a* *b*
ſuſpect 12—3*a*—4 2-2 100-2 49-4-3 14-2

2-2
117-14 133-12 113-1 110-4 109-1
—— free ſtates: —— great enterpriſes in commerce
130-79 110-4 2-2 130-79 *a* 2-2 *de* *a*
110-4 2-2 110-4 14-2 *entrepriſe. f.*
a

113-1 113-1 110-4
are *not* for —— monarchies, but for —— republican
32-7-3 *ne pas* *a* 110-4 2—2 *b* *a* 130-79 2-2
a 110-4
ſtates.
2-2
135-26

120-27 110-4 143-58 110-4
We have *no* —— greater enemies than our defects. 158
18-1-3 *a* 100-2 *de* *plus grand* 2-2 *a* 19-24-2 *a* 53
30-7-1 *ne pas* 2—2 2-2

113-1 155-46 123-48
Unluckily, —— greedineſs does *not* reaſon like ——
malheureuſement 100-1 *a* *ne pas* 34-6-3 *comme* 110-4

123-48
prudence and —— humanity.
a *a* 100-1 *a*

110-4
113-1 110-4
If Cæſar had had —— juſtice on his ſide, Cato 54
a *Céſar. m.* 32—32—3 *d* *a* *a* *Caton. m.*

*ne** *pas*
would *not* have declared for Pompey.
ſe *déclarer* *a* *Pompée. m.*
157——————————52*b*
60————21————3

100-2
It does *not* belong to every body to know what 55
b 155-46 *ne pas* *a* *b* *tout le monde* *a* *b* *d*
39-3-3 49-1-1

 ſtrength,

* Place *ne* immediately after *Caton*.

110-4 110-4
100-1 109-1 113-1 2—2 135-26 72-3-3
ſtrength the love of —— good things may give to
reſſort. m. 110-4 *a* 12—3*a*—3 14-1 *a* *a* *b*
bonnête 2-2 34-1

110-4
the ſoul.
100-1

155-46 36-28-2 129-24
158 Do *not* ſtir the fire with a ſword.
56 100-2 *attiſer* 110-4 *a* 100-1 *a*
ne pas

155-46 155-45*
Do *not* hurt yourſelf.
ne pas *ſe* *bleſſer*
58——32——2

141-52 140——48 158-53
57 If —— the moſt élevated rank is not ſheltered
a 110-4 *le* *plus* 132-8 *b* *a* 100-2 *à l'abri*
b 32-6-3 *ne point*

113-1 101-12
from —— misfortunes, why is *it not* at leaſt ſheltered
a 110-4 2—2 *a* *a* *b* 100-2 *au moins* *à l'abri*
12—3*a*—3 32-6-3 *ne pas*

113-1
from —— illuſions?
a 110-4 *a*
12—3*a*—3 2—2

18-9-1 110-4 152-34
58 He ſerves a maſter who uſes him well, *therefore*
a *a* 20-1-1 *traiter* 18-12-1 *a* *b*
38-3-3 34-6-3

148-6 153-36
he will *not* leave him.
a 73-41-3 *ne pas* *c* 18-12-1
34-1

18-1-1
58*a* I fear *that I ſhall not be able* to write to him.†
159 *a* *de* *ne* *pas* *pouvoir* 77-54-1 153-35*a* *a*
58*b* 46-3-1

Man!

* Do not fail to write *vous bleſſez* with *ne* the firſt in the ſentence, and *pas* laſt.

† Place this pronoun immediately before *écrire*.

110-4 153-35a
Man! love thy companion: God gives *her* *to* *thee** 159
a 19-22-2 c a 18-16-1 18-7-3 59
36-27-1 34-6-3

110-4 153-35b
to cheer thee in thy troubles, and to comfort thee
pour *consoler* 153-35b b c a a *pour* a 18-8-1
34-1 b 2—2 34-1

110-4
in thy evils.
b c 3-10

18-9-1 158-53 110-4
It is certain that Chremes does not give his 60
a b *que* *Chrémès. m.* 155-46 *ne pas* a 19-23-2
32 6-3 34-6-3

18-9-1 158-53
daughter to Pamphilius; but because he does not
b *Pamphile. m.* b a 155-46 *ne pas*
100-3 158-55

153-35a 18-9-1 158-53 78-77-3
give *her* *to* *him*,† it does not follow that he
a 18-16-1 18-11-2 155-46 *ne pas* 100-2 *que* 18-9-1
34-6-3 *s'ensuivra* 100-2

159——————59
will give her to you.†
a b 153-35a
35—12—3

153-35-a 110-4 101-12
God asks of you your heart; can you refuse
34-6-3 153-35 19-25-1 a
demander 72-3-5

153—36
it *him?*†
b 18-11-2

101-12
Bring it *me.* 61
a 101-12 b
36-28-2 d

101-12
Bring it *to*‡ *me.* 62
a 154-41-a 101-12
36-28-2 d b

It

* These two pronouns must come immediately before the verb.

† Observe to put these pronouns immediately before their respective verbs.

‡ This preposition is not in this case expressed in French.

18-5-3 113-1 36-28-2 117-14
259 If you look for —— genius, go into —— workshops,
63 *a* 34—7—2 110-4 *a* *entrer* *a* 110-4 *atelier. m.*
chercher

7 —— 28 —— 5 152-34 128-71 110-4
and you will *there* see *it* under a thousand different
a 18-5-3 *y* *a* 18-12-1 *a* *a* 14—2
100-1 2-2

135-26
forms.
a
2—2

18-9-1 110-4 143-58
It is often more safe to leave the great, than
a *souvent* *a* *sûr* *a* *c* *a* *a*
32-6-3 34-1 2—2

157 —— 52*b*
to —— complain *of* *them.*
a 100-2 46 1-1 *en*
se *plaindre*
156-52*a*

101-12 153-35*a*
64 When did* you send *some* *thither* to him?
quand 30-7-2 *a* *en* *y* 153-35
34-3 *a*

110-4 110-4 101-12 154-41*a*
65 Here is a fine apple: let us offer *it* *to* *him.*
voici 14-2 *b* *a* *a* 18-16-1 18-11-2
15-17 3 69 —— 26 —— 3 101-12

101 12 101-12
Punish *them* *for* *it.*
a 18-12-3 *en*
37 25-2

18-1-1 152-34 113-1 101-12 101-12
66 I will take him to —— court. Take *me* *thither* also.
b 18-12-1 *b* 110-4 *a* *b* 157-52*e* *y* *a*
35—12—1 36-28-2 *b*

101-12
260 Take *me* *thither* directly.
67 *conduire* 157-52*e* *là* *tout de suite*
52-25-2 *b*

Let

* *Did you*, with the infinitive of the verb, is a peculiar form used in the English language, in interrogative sentences, corresponding to the French *avez-vous*, with the participle of the verb.

77——62——2 153-35
Let him write *to him* directly. 160
153-35*a* *a* *ſur-le-champ* 68

158-56 *a* 159-63
Do *not* lend *him* *any*. 68*a*
155-46 *ne point* *a* 153-35 *en*
36-28-2

60——32——1* 159-63
Let us *not* ſtop *there*. 69
ne pas *ii-a* *y* 69*a*
157-52-*b*

158-56 153-35 *en*
Do *not* lend *him* *any*. 69*b*
155-46 *ne pas* *a* *a* 159-63
36-28-2

158-56 152-34 159-63
Do *not* carry *them* *thither*. 69*c*
155-46 *ne pas* 36-28-2 18-12-3 *b*
a

158-56 152-34 159-63
Do *not* carry *him* *thither*. 69*d*
155-46 *ne pas* 36-28-2 *b* *b*
a 100-1

158-56 153-35*a* 153-35 *b*
Do *not* write *to* *us* *there*. 69*e*
155-46 *ne pas* 77-62-4 18-3-5 159-63

152-34
158-56 100-2 159-63
Do *not* carry *me* *thither*. 69*f*
155-46 *ne pas* *a* 18-4-1 *b*
36-28-2

152-34
158-56 100-2 159-63
Do *not* invite *me* *thither*. 69*g*
155-46 *ne pas* *a* 18-4-1 *b*
36-28-2

152-34
158-56 100-2 159-63
Do *not* take *me* *thither*. 69*h*
155-46 *ne pas* *b* 18-4-1 *b*
36-28-2

Do

* Obſerve to place the reciprocal pronoun *nous* immediately after *ne*, according to the preſent rule.

158-56 153-35 159——63
Do *not* carry *them* *any* *thither*.
155-46 *ne pas* *a* 18-11-4 *en* *b*
36-28-2 159-64

60——32——1 154-41
Let us ſtop *there*.
s'arrêter *b*
101-12*

101-12 154——41
Lend *him* *ſome*.
a 101-12 *en*
36-28-2 *a*

101-12 154——41
Carry *them* *thither*.
a 101-12 *b*
36-28-2 *c*

101-12 154——41
Carry *him* *thither*.
a 100-1 *b*
36-28-2 *b*

77-62-4 154-41*a* 154——41
Write *to* *us* *there*.
101-12 101-12 *b*

101-12 159——66
Carry *me* *thither*.
a 155-43 *b*
36 28-2 *b* 101-12

101-12 159——66
Invite *me* *thither*.
a 155-43 *b*
36-28-2 *b* 101-12

101-12 159——66
Take *me* *thither*
b 155-43 *b*
36-28-2 *b* 101-12

101-12 154——41.
Carry *them* *ſome* *thither*.
a 101-12 *en* *b*
36-28-2 *d* 159-64
101-12

Am

* This hyphen is to be placed between *nous* and *y*; beſides another, which muſt come between the verb and *nous*.

101-12
Am *I* ſaved? 160
a 18-1-1 *a* 70
32-6-1 34-3

101-12 110-4
Am *I* to your liking?
a 18-1-1 *ſelon* *a* *goût. m.*
32-6-1

101-12
110-4 79——39——1 152-34
To what uſe ſhall *I* put it?
b *d* *a* 18-1-1 *a* 18-12-1

18-1-1 18-1-1 147-2 18-5-3
I maintain, and —— *will* always *maintain*, that you 161
39-3-1 *a* *c* *que* 71
c 40——9——1

32——13——2
will not be happy without 113-1 —— virtue.
158-53 *a* 110-4 *ii-a* 110-4
ne pas

110-4 109-1 123-45 110-4
The abaſement of the wretched, worſe than their 72
100-1 *aviliſſement. m.* 12—3*a*—3 *a* *a* 143-58 *a*
2—2 *a*

110-4 109-1 123-45 110-4
deſtruction, is the crime of the opulent. Upon the
32-6-3 12-3*a*-3 *a* *a*
a 2-4

18-1-1 18-1-1 49-3-1
corpſes that I meet, *I ſee* and *—— *know* the
a *que* 34-6-1 *a* *a* 18-1-1 *reconnoître* 110-4
2-2 *a* 73-25-1

109-1
blows of the murderer.
2-2 100-1 *aſſaſſin. m.*
a

18-1-3 110-4
We promiſe according to our hopes, and *—— *perform*
79-36-4 *ſelon* *b* *a* *a* 18-1-3 *tenir*
2-2 39-4-1

110-4
according to our fears.
ſelon *b* *a*
2—2

* It is however beſt to repeat the pronouns.

18-9-1 34——1
161 *He* cried through ſpite, and went to look for
73 b de dépit. m. a a trouver
35-8-3 62-7-3

Calypſo.

156-52a
157-52b 110-4 18-9-1
74 Octavius acted with Cicero like a* ſkilful man; *he*
Octave. m. 51 7-3 a Cicéron. m. en habile 135-26
d

152-34 152-34 152-34 35—10—3
flattered him, *praiſed* him, *conſulted* him, and *made uſe of*
35-10-3 b a 18-12-1 a 18-12-1 a employer
a 35-10-3 35-10-3

110-4 110-4 113-1 158-53
all thoſe arts which —— vanity does not ſuſpect.
2-5a a b dont 110-4 155-46 ne point b
2-2 59-3-3

39-3-3 100-2 110-4 155-46
75 *How comes it*, that in growing older we do not
d'où a que a b 2-3 18-1-3 158-53
39-1-2 plus vieux ne pas

110-4
grow wiſer?
b 2—2
39-4-1 plus ſage

18-9-1 73——41——3
76 Sometimes *he* is willing, ſometimes *he* is *not* willing.
b 73—41—3 b 18-9-1 ne pas
158-53

32-6-3 a 12-3a-4 Juif. m. 34-1 110-4
77 It is forbidden to the Jews to work on† the
b a 53-1-3 b 2-2 a a
124——————50‡ 155-46 126-29
—— —— ſabbath-day; *they* do *not* light any fire;
de 113-1 a 18-9-3 ne point 34-7-3 de
12——3a——1 158-53
100-2
2-2 110-4
they are chained to their reſt.
a 32-7-3 34—3 dans a
a 110-4

We

* We do not expreſs this particle.
† This prepoſition is not expreſſed in French.
‡ The conſtruction is literally, *the day of the ſabbath.*

147-2 110-4 34-7-3 *b*
We always love those who admire us, *but* *we* do 161
18-1-3 *a* 20-18-3 *a* 152-34 155-46 78
34-7-1

158-53 20-4-1
not always love those whom we admire.
ne pas 147-2 *a* 20-18-3 18-1-3 *a*
100-2 34-7-1 34-7-1

113-1 2—2 152-34
Darius said that ——dangers made him wise, because 79
76-16-3 *que* 110-4 *a* 53-6-3 *b* 110-4 *a*
a *b* *a* 100-3

110-4 110-4 100-3 110-4 113-1
they awaken the attention and —— —— augment ——
18-9-3 *réveiller* 100-1 *a* *a* *que** 18-9-3 34-7-3 100-1
34-7-3

experience.

110-4 110-4
There is certainly in us a sentiment more penetrating 162
82—1—1 *certainement* *b* *a* *a* *pénétrant* 80

110-4 152-34
than the understanding itself, and which —— absolves
a 100-1 *esprit. m.* *même* *a* *a* 18-4-3 81-36-3
143-58

110-4
152-34 141-52 140—47 133-8
or condemns *us* with —— the most enlightened equi-
a 18-4-3 *a* 100-1 *le* *plus* *éclairé*
34-6-3 110-4 14-2

100-2 153-36 110-4 109-1
ty; there is, if I dare say it, a sagacity of
82—1—1 *a* *a* 34-6-1 *a* *d* 14-2
a 76-14-1

110-4 110-4
heart which is the measure of our sensibility.
a *a* 109-1 *a*
32-6-3

113-1 110-4 2-2 110-4
—— Continual cares impair the understanding, and
110-4 2—2 *a* 36-4-3 100-1 *esprit. m.* *a*
135-26 *appesantir*

* *Que* is instead of the conjunction *parce que* (because), which is not in general repeated in English after *and*.

b 113-1 100-1
take from it its vivacity: —— wrath —— obſcures
34——7——3 *lui** 110-4 110-4 *b* *le* 36-3-3
ôter

100-1
18-12-1 100-2 2-2 5-35
and wraps *it* up† in thick darkneſs.
a *envelopper* *de* *a* *b*
34-6-3 16-22

153-35*a* 110-4 18-5-3
162 Soleri has related to us how buſy‡ you were
81 *a* 34-3 153-35 *comme* *b* 32-9-3
30-6-3 *conter* 14-2§ *a*

109————————————3 18-5-3
about —— —— your ſon's company‖; but what you
de 110-4 *de* 131-1 *b* *ce que*
a

mander 153-35*a* 159——63
write to us about it, is much more diverting and
34-7-2 153-35 *en* 32-6-3 *b* *a* *plaiſant* *a*
a

144-71 18-1-3 152-34
—— agreeable: we *have read* *it*, and *read it again:*
plus *a* *a* 76-30-3 *d* *a* 76——30——3
30-7-1 100-1 *relire*

110-4 153-35 120-26
that digreſſion has done you —— good.
20-15-3 *diverſion. f.* *a* 44-1-3 12-3*a*-1 *a*
30-6-3 *a*

110-4
110-4 153-35 2-2 142-56
My ſon gave me the moſt fooliſh reaſons in the
19-21-1 *a* *a* 110-4 *plus* 14-2 *a* 12-3*a*-1
35-10-3 *méchant* 2-2 *de*
world,

* This pronoun comes immediately before the verb.

† The particle *up*, according to the conſtruction of the Engliſh language, is ſeparated from its verb *wrap*; whereas its correſponding word in French, *en*, is prefixed to its verb, and with it makes but one word, en*velopper*. Hence you will obſerve, that, in this reſpect, the genius of the two languages widely differ: the French generally prefix the modifying word to the modified one; and the Engliſh place the former as far as they can from the latter. Among innumerable inſtances, the following is one of the moſt ſtriking: R*edonnez-le moi*, *Give it me* again.

‡ *Buſy*, in French, is to be placed immediately after the verb (*were*).

§ As it was to Madam de Grignan this was writing, this adjective muſt conſequently be in the feminine gender.

The French ſay literally, *About the company of your ſon.*

78-4-1 110-4
world, which I took for good. *He* talks much,
b a a a 2-2 18-1-3 a c
15-19 34-7-1

*161-72 *161-72 157-52*b* 161-71
—— reads, —— walks; and in this manner ——
18-1-3 76-31-4 18-1-3 *ii-a* *a* ——*ainsi*†—— 18-1-3
59-4-1

100-1 102-16 76-14-1
will end the year, that is to say, the remainder.
b 110-4 b 100-2 a 102-16 a 110-4 *reste. m.*
35—13—1 *ce* 32-6-3 b

If God is for us, *who* can be against us? 163
a a a 20-1-1 a a 1
32-6-3 ‡32—12—3

20-8-1 110-4 113-1
Which of all —— grammarians has written most
a 2-5*a* 110-4 2—2 a 77-54-3 a
clearly?
a 30-6-3

153-35*a*
What man has spoken to you? 2
d 30-6-3 a 153-35
a 34-3

101-12 110-4 100-1
Do *you* wish to spread over —— —— life the effect 3
155-46 73-41-5 a a 113-1 *entier*§ 135-26
b 53—1—1 110-4 14-2

de 110-4 110-4 117-14
of —— good education, prolong during —— youth
100-2 *un*‖ 15-19 36-28-2 a 110-4 a
14-1

110-4 109-1 113-1
the good habits of —— childhood.
15-19 *ii* 100-1
2-2 2-2
110-4

Is

* It is however more customary to repeat this pronoun.

† The adverb *ainsi*, which corresponds to the English *in this manner*, must be placed immediately after the verb.

‡ This expression is rendered in French by the future of the verb *être*.

§ This adjective is quite useless in English. *Do you wish to spread over life* signifies full as much as *Do you wish to spread over a whole life*. How then can we account for this kind of redundancy, unless we say that the French, for want of emphasis, are obliged to use explanatory words, in order to render their expression more energetic? It is true that, to a French ear, *sur la vie entière* has something more sonorous and pleasing than simply *sur la vie*.

‖ The particle *un* is expressed in French in this case.

101-12 100-2 110-4
163 Is *it* Belisarius that I hear? said the young man
3a *a* *a* *Belisaire. m.* *que* *a* 53-3-1 *a* 110-4
32-6-3 *a* 76-17-3
in astonishment.
i *surprise. f.*

101-12 110-4
4 Have *you* learned your lesson?
a 18-5-3 78-1-3 19-25-1
30-7-2

113-1 101-12 18-13-2 110-4 113-1
5 —— Are —— *women* more capricious than ——
110-4 *a* *2—2* *a* 14—4 143-58 110-4
32-7-3 2-2 *a*
men?
2-2

61——1
101-12
6 Has —— *any body* been here?
être 18-9-1 *quelqu'un* 39-1-3 *a*
32-6-3 *venir*

101-13 18-5-3
Did* —— —— ever *any body* do* what you do?
30-6-3 *-t-* 18-9-1 *b* *personne* *a* *ce que* *a*
44-1-3 44-4-2

101-12 131-1 153-35 120——26
Have —— *those people* given you —— —— change
a 18-9-3 *a* *gens. m. pl.* *a* 18-7-5 *de* 110-4 *monnoie. f.*
30-7-3 34-3 *le*
for the guinea?
a 110-4

59——1C——2*
7 Will *you* get up early?
se lever *a*

Do

* The auxiliary *did*, with the infinitive of the English verb, in general correspond with that tense in French which Chambaud calls the compound of the present.

† The learner has only to place the first *vous*, nominative to the verb, after it; with an hyphen between them.

131-1 101-12
155-46 110-4 64—4—3
Do *your* *brothers* go away —— to-morrow? 163
19-25-2 2—2 *s'en aller* 18-9-3 *demain* 8

110-4 113-1 110-4 135-26 113-1 119-24
Before all —— ſocial laws, —— man had a right 164
a 14-2 110-4 14-2 2-2 100-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 9
2-2 2-2 *a* 30-8-3
ſocial

54-1-3
to live: *has* —— *he* loſt that right through the
a *c* 30-6-3 *-t-* 18-9-1 20-15-1 *a* *b* 100-1
34-1 *a*

109-1 113-1
eſtabliſhment of —— laws?
a 12—3*a*—3 2—2
a

113-1 101-12 163-5 110-4
Does —— religion *forbid* —— to preſerve one's 10
155-46 110-4 *a* 18-13-1 *a* *b* *ſon*
53-3-3 34-1
honour?

101-12 153————38
45————9————1 159————60
Shall I make *him* write *it?* 11
18-1-1 *a* *a* 77-54-1 *d*
163-3

155-46 101-12 159————59
Do you give *it* *to* *me?*
163-3 *a* *d* 153-35*a* *a*
36-28-2

163-5 101-12
Do *you* come —— from Paris? 12
155-46 *Monſieur* *a* 163-5 *a*
39-3-3

163-3 101-12
Do I *pronounce* well? 13
155-46 *a* 34-6-1 *a*

54-3-1 *b*
Do *I* *loſe* my character?
155-46 *Eſt-ce que je* 110-4 *réputation. f.* 14

How

164 15 How then, replied Zambullo, have *you* not the
a *donc* 35-10-3 *a* 101-12 30-7-2 *a* 158-53 158-57 *ne pas* 100-2 119-4

power to take* a man out* of —— prison?
a *a* 100-2 34-1 *enlever* 110-4 *a* 113-1 110-4

16 How then, replied Zambullo, —— have *you*†
a *donc* 35-10-3 *a* *est-ce que* 30-7-2 *a* 18-5-3

not the power o take* a man out* of —— prison?
ne pas 100-2 110-4 *a* 100-2 *a* *enlever* 110-4 *a* 110-4

165 17 *Has* —— *he* —— —— money to purchase this
a 30-6-3 164-9 18-9-1 120 *de* 100-2 *le* 26 *a* *pour* *a* 34-1 110-4 20-15-3

estate?
ii-b

18 *I know that he has no* —— —— money to purchase
Est-ce qu'il a *de* 120 100-2 *le* 26 *a* *pour* *a* 34-1

this estate.
110-4 20-15-3 *ii-b*

19 *Will he write* —— to him?
77 58 3 163-3 18-9-1 164-9 153-35a *a* 153-35

20 Will he *really* write to him?
77 58 3 18-9-1 *est-ce que*‡ 100-2 153-35a *a* 153-35

Do

* *To take out* signifies *enlever*. The English construction requires the particle *out* to be placed after the accusative of the verb: the French prefix the corresponding word *en* to the verb, and make a compound word of them.

† Place this pronoun immediately after *est-ce que*.

‡ Begin the sentence with *Est-ce que* placed immediately before the nominative pronoun.

18-1-1 121-29
Do I make a noiſe? 165
Eſt-ce que *a* 12-3*a*-1 *a* 21
44-3-1

18-1-1 158-54 153-35 159——63
I did* not ſpeak* to him about it, *did I?* 22
30-6-1 *ne pas* *a* 153-35*a* *a* *en* *n'eſt-ce pas* 23
34-3

18-1-1 158-54 153-35*a* 159——63
I did* not ſpeak* to him about it, *did I?* 23*a*
30-6-1 *ne pas* *a* 153-35 *en* *n'eſt-ce pas que*†
34-3 *a*

113-1 113-1 32-6-3
—— Envy degrades —— humanity: *it* is an 24
100-1 *a* 100-1 *a* 18-13-1 *a*
34-6-3

109-1 113-1 156-52*a* 110-4
effect of —— pride, which finds itſelf hurt with the
100-1 *a* *a* 56——3——3 *a* *b*
34-3 12—3*a*—-1
110-4

109-1 121-34 2-2
merit of —— other men.
12—3*a*—3 2—2

110-4 100-1
Is that your ſnuff-box? Yes, it is ——. 25
a *ce-là* 19-25-1 *tabatière. f.* *a* *a* ‡*le*§
32-6-3 32-6-3

110-4
Is that your daughter? Yes, it is ——. 166
a *ce-là* 19-25-1 100-2 *a* *elle*‡ 26
32-6-3 *a* 32-6-3

101-12 18-1-1
Are you Mrs. Huſſenot? Yes, I am ——. 27
a 18-5-3 *Madame* 32-6-1 ‡*la*§
32-7-2 *a*

113-1 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
—— *Pleaſure* is the true object of all our 28
110-4 *a* 110-4 *b* 14-2 *b*
32-6-3 2-2

K actions:

* This tenſe correſponds to that in French which Chambaud calls the compound of the preſent.

† Obſerve to begin this ſentence with *n'eſt-ce pas que.*

‡ Theſe pronouns are implied in Engliſh, but expreſſed in French.

§ Obſerve to place theſe pronouns before their verb.

110-4
actions without *it* the moſt laborious would remain.
2—2 ii-a lui plus 2-3 b
a a 35——15——3

110-4 110-4 110-4
languiſhing and idle: it is *that* alone which makes
2—4 a b a 32-6-3 lui a a 44-3-3
2-2 100-2 a a

153-38 100-2 110-4 113-1
us act: it is *that* which moves all —— bodies:
18-4-3 a a 32-6-3 lui a a 2-5a 110-4 2-3
36-1-1 a 34-6-3

113-1 110-4
it is *that* which produces —— motion in the uni-
a 32-6-3 lui a 34-6-3 110-4 d 100-1
100-2 a donner

verſe.

132-9
110-4 100-1 110-4 153-35
166 This *book* (the French Encyclopedia) coſts me
30 20-15-1 110-4 a a 18-3-3
14-2 34-6-3

18-1-1 153-35a 110-4
much; but I owe *to it* the little that I know.
cher b 43-3-1 153-35 peu. m. que 18-1-1 a
lui 72-15-2

a 101-12 110-4 18-1-1
167 How ſhall I do to preſerve my *book?* I adviſe
30a a 163-3 a pour b 19-21-1 b
45——9——1 34-1 34-6-1

153-35 110-4 153-35b
you to put a cover *on it.*
100-2 a 14-2 couverture. f. y
a 79·35-1

110-4 109-1 101-12 lui en
31 That *bird* wants ——→ water; give *it* ſome.
20-15-2 b 100-2 a 154——41
20-14 30-6-3 36 28-2

When

18-1-1 152-34 18-1-1
When I saw him arrive, I ran into the parlour; 167
quand 73-27-1 *b* 34-1 68-34-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 32
a *a* *a* 33

159-63 *a* 35-10-1 110-4 156——52*a*
there I found a large *table*, and hid myself *under it*.
y 100-2 14-2 14-2 *a* 57—7—1 *dessous*
110-4 *a* *se cacher*

110-4
Man is too much taken up with himself. 168
l'on 32-6-3 *trop* 36-1-3 *b* *c* 1
a *remplir*

19-17-1 158-53 110-4
One ought not to be judge in one's own cause. 1*a*
43-3-3 *ne pas* *a* *b* *sa* 14-1 *a*
devoir 32——1

19-17-1* *a*
They have a long while disputed, in philosophy, 2
30-6-3 ——*long-tems*—— *a* 117-15
34-3 *a*

113-1 110-4
on —— substantial forms.
a 110-4 15-13 2-2
2-2 *a*
135-26

110-4 100-2
It is difficult to define that sweetness which *we** 3
b 32-6-3 *a* *a* 36-1-1 20-15-3 *b* 19-17-1
a

110-4 113-1
find so enchanting in —— women.
34-6-3 *si* 14-2 *b* 110-4 2-2
charmant

76—15-3 113-1 110-4
It *is* *said* that —— revenge is sweet:—yes, for 169
19-17-1 *a* *que* 110-4 *a* 16-27-2 *a* 4
32-6-3

110-4 133-12
a weak soul.
14-2 *a*
14-1

* I forgot to mention, in the Grammar, that *on*, being a pronoun of the third person singular, always requires the verb to be in the third person singular.

169 *It is said*, that Paris is a paradise for women, a purgatory for men, and a hell for horses.

4 *It* 19-17-1; *is said* 76—15—3; *a* 19-17-1; *que* 19-17-1; Paris 119-24; *a* 32-6-3; 110-4; 109-1 113-1 — 12—3*a*—3; women 2-2; 119-24 110-4; 109-1 113-1 — 12—3*a*—3; men 2-2; *a* 119-24 100-1; 109-1 113-1 — 12—3*a*—3; horses 110-4 3-10

5 The elevation of the pole is the arc of the meridian comprised between the pole and the horizon of the place *where one* is.

The 110-4 100-1; elevation 109-1 12—3*a*—1; *a* 32-6-3; 110-4 100-1; arc 109-1 12—3*a*—1; meridian 110-4; comprised 78-1-3 *comprendre*; between 110-4; the pole 110-4 100-1; *where* 109-1 12-3*a*-1; *one* *l'on* *a* 32-6-3; is *b*

6 The more *we* learn, the more *we* know; but sometimes the more *we* study, the less *we* know.

The 145-75 *plus*; *we* 19-17-1 78-2-3; learn; the 145-75 *plus*; *we* 19-17-1; know; *a* 72-15-4; but *&* *a*; the 145-75 *plus*; *we* 19-17-1; study; *a* 34-6-3; the 145-75 *moins*; *we* 19-17-1; *a* 72-15-4; less

We may pass from prodigality to avarice; but *we* seldom return from avarice to prodigality.

We 19-17-1; may 72-3-3; pass 34-1 *a*; from *a* 113-1 — 110-4; prodigality; to *b* 113-1 — 100-1; avarice; but *b* 19-17-1; *we* 147-2; seldom 39-3-3; return *b*; from *a* 110-4 — 100-1; avarice; to *b* 113-1 — 110-4; prodigality.

7 *They* suspected *one another*.

They 168-2 19-7-1; suspected 57-5-3 *se soupçonner*; *one another* *les uns les autres*

Silent

133————————————18
113-1 2-2 2—2 100-2
—— Silent and gloomy griefs are out of fashion: 170
110-4 15-20 *a* 14-1 *a* 32-7-3 *a* *a* *usage. m.* 8*
muet *stupide* 2-2 *a*

168—2 169-6 169-6 169-6
a wife† weeps, —— recites, —— repeats, —— is so
on 34-6-3 19-17-1 *a* 19-17-1 *a* 19-17-1 *a* *si*
34-6-3 34-6-3 32-6-3

14-2 109-1 169-6
affected with the death of her‡ husband, that *she*
touché *b* 110-4 *a* *d* *que* 19-17-1
100-2

158-53 110-4 110-4
does not forget the smallest circumstance of it.
155-46 *ne pas* 34-6-3 14-1 *a* 179-12
100-2 *moindre* 159-63

19-17-1 158-53 109————————————3§
I am not of —— —— Restaut's opinion concerning 171
a *ne point* *a* 100-1 *de* *a* *sur* 9
32-6-3 100-2

126-63
many —— things.
bien 12-3*a*-3 2-2
article. m.

I differ

* Since the printing of Holder's Chambaud's Grammar, Mr. Salmon's "Complete System of the French Language" has fallen into my hands. On the merit of this performance I shall only say, that I am sorry I was not acquainted with it before. I would have inserted in the Grammar many of his observations on the most difficult parts of the French syntax. It would have saved me the trouble of investigating them myself, as in this case Mr. Salmon's opinion and mine almost coincide. I give it in his own words:

"*A woman* may be *handsome*, and yet make herself despised, through her affectation;

"On *peut être* belle, *& par son affectation se faire méprisser*.

"Though the pronoun *on*, or *l'on*, is generally of the masculine (if not neuter), yet "the last sentence shows that there are circumstances which, as they make it "beyond a doubt that we speak of a woman or women, will require the adjective (or "a noun equivalent to it) relating to *on*, or *l'on*, to be in the feminine.

† The words *wife*, *wives*, and *man*, should have been mentioned in the Grammar, as well as *they*, the *world*, *people*, and *men*.

‡ This possessive pronoun, in French, agrees with *husband*.

§ We say literally, *the opinion of Restaut*.

18-1-3 110-4 110-4
171 *I* differ from the ancient grammarians about the
10 34-7-1 *a* 2-4 2-2 *sur* 110-4
12—3*a*—3 *a*

109-1 109-1
number of the parts of speech.
d 12-3*a*-3 *a* 100-2 *iii*
2-2

158-55
19-17-1 158-54 18-8-3 110-4
11 *I* have not seen you in the park.
30-6-3 *ne pas* *a* 152-34 *d*
a 73-24-3 -12—3*a*—2

19-17-1 147-2 121-34 120-26
1 We often reprove in —— others, —— faults of which
168-3 *souvent* *b* *b* 110-4 2—2 12-3*a*-3 *a* *dont*
78-2-3 2-2
19-17-1
we *ourselves* are guilty.
169-6 *soi-même*† *a* 110-4
32-6-3

100-2 121-34 143-58
2 It is more easy to be wise for —— others than
b 32-6-3 *a* *a* *a* 32-1 *a* *a* 110-4 2—2 *a*
a *a*

for *one's self*.
a *soi*

113-1
3 —— Self-love directs every thing to *itself*.
100-1 *b* *tout* *b* *soi*
34-6-3

113-1 126-63
172 —— Drunkenness drags along with *it*‡ many ——
4 100-1 *a* 34—6—3 *après* *bien* 12-3*a*-3
entraîner

irregularities.
2—2
désordre. m.

A good

* *Nous*, being a pronoun of the first person plural, its verb must of course be in the first person plural.

† Place *soi-même* immediately after the verb.

‡ *Soi*, or *après elle*.

110-4 110-4
A good tranſlator ſhould* have a plan of *his own.* 172
110-4 43-3-3 *a* *a* *b* *ſoi* 5
devoir 29-1

113-1 110-4 135-26
—— Man carries within *himſelf* a neceſſary principle
100-1 *a* *c* *ſoi* *a*
34-6-3 110-4
109-1
of death.
a

20-14
That man attracts every thing to *himſelf*; he is 6
20-15-2 34-6-3 *tout* *b* *lui* 18-9-1 *a*
a 32-6-3
110-4
like a loadſtone.
comme 14-2 *pierre d'aimant. f.*

110-4
He has always his money about *him.* 7
18-9-1 *a* 19-23-1 *a* *ſur* *ſoi*
30-6-3

168-3 147-2 156-52*a* 100-2 110-4
We always —— *repent* of a bad bargain. 8
19-17-1 *ſe* 38-3-3 *a* 110-4 *b* *a*
repentir

113-1 123-48 123-48 123-48 110-4
—— Favour, —— authority, —— friends, —— great 9
110-4 *ii-b* 100-1 *a* 110-4 2—2 110-4 *haut*
14-2

123-48 110-4 110-4
fame, —— great wealth, ſerve for the firſt world;
réputation. f. 110-4 *a* *a* 38-4-3 *a* 110-4
2-2 *a*

109-1 110-4 110-4
the contempt of all theſe things ſerves for the
a 14-2 *a* *a* 38-3-3 *a* 110-4
2-2 2-2 *a*

110-4
ſecond: *the point is* to chooſe.
a ——*il s'agit*—— *a* 36-1-1
choiſir

Theſe

* The French, in this caſe, uſe the preſent tenſe.

2-2
110-4 110-4
172 These *things* are indifferent in *themselves.*
10 20-15-4 *a* 32-7-3 *a* *de* *soi*
2-2 *a* 14-2

145——75 113-1 110-4 113-1
11 The more —— *men* are distinguished in —— society,
plus 110-4 2-2 *a* 34—3 *b* 110-4 *a*
32-7-3 2-2
145—75 110-4 43-4-3 110-4
the less they ought to exist for *themselves.*
moins 18-9-3 *devoir* *a* *a* *eux-mêmes*
34——1

121-34
1 Speak little with —— others, says Seneca, and much
36-28-2 *peu* *a* 110-4 2—2 *a* *Sénèque. m.* *a* *a*
a 76-15-3
with *yourself.*
a *vous-même.*

113-1
19-17-1 117-14 110-4 109-1 110-4
We find in —— labour *itself,* the reward of ——
168-3 34-6-3 *b* 110-4 *b* *même* 12-3*a*-1
labour.
b

18-1-1 110-4 153-35
173 I relate these words to you, said Telemachus,
2 *b* 20-15-4 *b* 153-35*a* *a* *Télémaque. m.*
34-6-1 2—2 76-17-3
100-3 168-2 110-4
because they have had the kindness to repeat
a 19-17-1 30—16—3 *soin. m.* *a* 34-1
a
159——59 110-4
them often to me, and because they have penetrated
c *souvent* 153-35*a* *a* *a* 100-2 *b* 30-7-3 *a*
152-35*b* 153-35*b* *que* 34-3
110-4 159——59
to the bottom of my heart: I —— often repeat them
12-3*a*-3 *a* 109-1 *a* *a* *me* 147-2 *b* 152-34
jusqu'à 110-4 153-35 *souvent* 76-15-1
to myself.
b

119-24 119-24
A coxcomb praiſes *his perſon*, and a fool boaſts of 173
110-4 *b* 59-3-3 *ſe louer* *ſoi-même* *a* 110-4 *ſot. m.* 59—3—3 *ſe louer* 3

113-1 113-1
his merit: —— accidents and —— years may correct
lui-même 110-4 *a* 2—4 *a* 110-4 *b* 2-2 72-3-6 *a* 34-1

110-4 123———45 110-4
the former, but the latter is incorrigible.
a *b* 110-4 *dernier. m.* *a*
123———45 32-6-3

109-1 110-4
It is rare to find two perſons of *the ſame* 4
b 32-6-3 *a* *a* 34-1 *a* 2-2 12—3*a*—1
a
temper.
a

110-4 20-1-1 153-35-*a*
It is *the* officer *himſelf* that wants to ſpeak to 5
100-2 *a* 100-1 *même* 73-41-3 *a*
a 32-6-3 *c* 34———1
153-36
you.
18-7-5.

110-4 20-1-1 153-35-*a*
It is *the ſame* officer that wanted to ſpeak to 6
100-2 *a* *même* 73-42-3 *a*
a 32-6-3 *c* 34———1
153-36
you.
18-7-5

110-4 110-4 110-4 133-12
The laſt governor of the Baſtille ſuffered a cruel 7
110-4 *a* 109-1 *Baſtille. f.* *a* 14-2 110-4
69-21-3 15-13
110-4 110-4
death: all his predeceſſors, ſince the reign of Henry
a 2-5*a* *c* 2—2 *depuis* 110-4 100-2 *Henri. m.*
109-1
the fourth, deſerved the *ſame* fate.
128———71 *a* 110-4 *ſort. m.*
quatre 35-9-3

101-12 163 ——————————————— 5*
174 Why is —— the triumph of the Third Estate
8 *a* *a* 18-9-1 109-1 *Tiers Etat, m.*
32-6-3 12-3*a*-1

110-4 110-4
so complete? It is because all those who compose
si *a* 100-2 *a* *que* 2-5*a* *ceux* 20-1-1 *a*
a 32-6-3 34-7-3

152-34 110-4 110-4 133-14
it are animated with the *same* patriotic spirit *as*
d 32-7-3 *a* *b* 110-4 *c*
a 34-3 12—3*a*—1 *patriotique*
2-2

123———44
the Baillis and the Rabauds de St. Etienne.
a 123——44

113-1 110-4 151-22 110-4
9 If —— life is wretched, it is hard to be borne;
a 110-4 32-6-3 *a* 18-13-1 *a* 14-1 *b* 34——1
a 14-1 32-6-3 *pénible* *supporter*

151-22 110-4 110-4
if it is happy, it is dreadful to lose it: it
a 18-13-1 *a* 14—4 18-9-1 *a* *horrible* *a* 54-1 *e* *g*
32-6-3 32-6-3 153-35*b*

amounts *to the same thing.*
39-3-3 ——— *au même* ———
revenir

110-4 158-53 110-4 2—2
10 We ought not to keep company with the impious;
18-1-3 *devoir* *ne pas* 34——————————1 123———45
43-4-1 *fréquenter*

2-2
110-4 153-36 120-26 110-4
we ought *even* to shun them as —— public pests.
18-1-3 *devoir* *a* 18-12-3 *a* 12-3*a*-3 133-14 *a*
43-4-1 34———1 15-10 2—2

110-4 *a* 121-34
11 The French think *like* —— other nations, but
12 2-3 *a* *de même que* 110-4 2—2 2-2 *b*
34-7-3

155-46 100-2
they do not act *like them.*
18-9-3 158-53 *a* *de même*
ne pas 36-4-3

As

* I should have mentioned in the Grammar, that a nominative to the verb, composed of many words, also falls under this rule, and must of course precede the verb.

110-4 110-4 158-53 110-4 110-4 174
As the finest countries are not always the best 13
de même que *meilleur* 2-3 *a* *ne pas* *le plus beau*
2—2 *b* 32-7-3 2-6

110-4 109-1 113-1 113-1 110-4
for the pleasure of —— walking, *so* —— minds the
a 110-4 *de même* 110-4 *a* *le*
2——2

110-4 110-4 158-53 110-4
most fertile in great thoughts are not always the
plus 2-2 *a* *a* 2—2 *a* *ne pas* *le*
14-2 32-7-3

110-4 109-1 113-1
most agreeable for the entertainment of —— conver-
plus *a* *a* 110-4 *divertissement. m.* 110-4 *a*
2—2

sation.

100-2 110-4 110-4
The men of old were haughty, disdainful, 175
110-4 2-2 *a* *autrefois* *a* 2-2 2-3 14
32-9-3 *hautain*

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
wrathful, envious, curious, selfish, idle, fickle, fearful,
2——2 2—3 2—3 *intéressé* 2-3 *a* 2-2
colère 2-2 *paresseux* 2-2 *timide*

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
intemperate, liars, dissemblers; they laughed and wept
2—4 2-2 2—2 18-9-3 77-46-6 *a* 35-9-3
intempérant

110-4 14-2
110-4 120-26 2-2 135-26 120-26 2—2
readily; they had —— immoderate joys and —— bitter
facilement 18-9-3 *a* 12-3*a*-3 *a* 2-2 *a* 12-3*a*-3 *a*
30-9-3 14-2 *joie. f.* 133-12

de 110-4
afflictions on ———— very trifling occasions; they
2-2 *a* 120-27 *c* 2-2 2-2 18-9-3
a *petit* *sujet. m.*

158-53 *a* 35——9——3
were not willing to suffer any evil, and were fond
ne pas 69—18—1 *de* *a* *aimer**
73——42——6

 of

* *Aimer* requires the next verb to be in the present of the infinitive mood, preceded by the preposition *à*.

44-1-1 110-4 100-2
of doing it: the men of these days are *quite the*
à *a* 153-35*b* 2-2 *a* *à présent* *a*
en 32-7-3
same.

18-1-1 158-53 153-36 110-4 156-52
175 I will not lend thee my glass; thou —— 159-59 wouldst break
15 73-41-1 *ne point* *a* 18-7-3 *a* *a* *a* 18-3-3 *b*
34-1 35——14——2

152-34 110-4 18-5-1 152-34
it: drink *out of* the bottle, if thou likest it.
d 75-36-1 *a* *a* *d* *d*
73-41-2

113-1 110-4 113-1
1 —— Science is estimable, but —— virtue is still
110-4 *a* 14-1 *b* 110-4 *a* *bien*
32-6-3 32-6-3
more *so.*
b 100-1
*le**

113-1 110-4 110-4
When —— kings are beloved, they deserve to
Quand 110-4 2-2 *a* 2-2 18-9-3 *a* *a*
32-7-3 *aimé* 34-7-3
be *so.*
a 100-1
32-1 *le**

110-4
113-1 120-26 120-27 14-2
2 —— Princes can exalt —— men to —— high offices,
110-4 2-2 72-3-6 *b* 12-3*a*-3 2-2 *b* *de* 2-2 2-2
a 34-1 *ii-a*

110-4 158-53 120-27 110-4
but they can not make —— great men *of them.*
b 18-9-3 *a* *ne pas* *a* *de* *a* 2-2 153-36
72-3-6 44-1-1 2-2

110-4 109-1 110-4
3 Plutarch, in the Life of Pompey, avers, that this
Plutarque. m. *b* *Pompée. m.* 34-6-3 *que* 20 15-1
assurer
general

* *Le* comes immediately before the preceding verb in French.

109-1 110-4
general having demanded the honour of the triumph,
34——5 100-1 12-3*a*-1

59——7——3
Sylla —— opposed *it*.
s'opposer 159-63
100-2

2-2
117-14 113-1 110-4
In —— republics, —— women are free by the 175
b 110-4 2—2 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 *a* *b* 110-4 4
a 14-1

110-4
34-3 113-1
laws, and restrained by the manners: —— luxury is
2-2 *a* 14-2 *b* 110-4 *mœurs. pl.* 110-4 32-6-3
a *captiver* *a*
2—2

110-4 156-51*b* 109-1 113-1
banished *from them*, and with it —— corruption of——
36-1-3. *en* *a* *a* *lui* 110-4 *a* 12-3*a*-3
a 159—63 113-1
manners.
mœurs. f.

110-4 113-1 110-4
The prodigal hastens to —— poverty; the miser
123——45 68-32-3 *b* 110-4 *a* 100-1 *c*
courir
159-63
feels *it*.
34-6-3 *y*
toucher

110-4
There is a fine dream! said Justinian. It is 177
— *voilà* — 110-4 *b* *a* 76-17-3 *Justinien. m.* *a* *a* 5
a 32-6-3

158-53 159-63
not one, —— replied Belisarius; namely, to pretend
158-55 *a* *en** *a* *Bélisaire. m.* *que* *a* 53-1-1
ne pas 35-10-3 *a*
100-2

113-1 113-1 123-48
to lead —— men by —— self-love and —— interest.
ii-a 110-4 2-2 *b* 100-1 *a* 100-1
34——1

When

* In this case the English pronoun corresponding to *en* is understood.

18-1-1 120-26 159-63
178 When I have —— wine, I drink *of it.*
6 *Quand* 100-2 *a* 12-3*a*-1 *a* 75-29-1 *en*
30-6-1 100-2

159——63 113-1
7 At Paris, it is *the same* with —— physicians as
a *b* *a* ——*en*—— *b* 110-4 2—2 *a*
32-6-3 12—3*a*—3

113-1 110-4 110-4
with —— almanacs; the newest are the most consulted;
b 110-4 2—2 110-4 2-6 *a* 110-4 *plus* 2—2
12—3*a*—3 *plus nouveau* 32-7-3 *a*
34-3

110-4 110-4
and their reign, like that of the almanacs, ends
mais aussi 19-26-1 *comme* 20-18-1 *a* 2—2 *a*
12—3*a*—3 36-3-3

132-8
110-4 110-4
with the present year.
a 100-1 *courant* *b*
14-2

18-1-3 *que* 18-9-1
8 We differ in *this*, that he wants to command, and
34-7-1 *a* *ce* 100-2 73-41-3 *a* *a*
a *c* 34——————1

149-10 158-53
that —— I will not obey.
que *moi* *a* 73-41-1 *ne pas* *a*
36-1-1

159-63 110-4
9 I —— was at this part of my narration when he
a *en** 32-8-1 ——*ici*—— *a* *b* *quand* 18-9-1
100-2 *a*

152-34
interrupted me.
79-16-3 *a*
100-2

100-2 110-4
9*a*† —— Self-love‡ is a terrible monster.
ce *amour-propre* *a* 110-4
32-6-3

Mr.

* Observe, that this word is not expressed in English.

† This number should be in the Grammar where 10 is; and 10 should be placed ten lines lower, opposite to *Ma mère a conçu des soupçons, &c.*

‡ Observe that *amour-propre* must be placed the last in the sentence, and preceded by *que* and the article.

Mr. de Montaufier began to ſpeak, and ſaid, Sire, 178
b 78-4 3 *la parole** a 76-17-3 b 10
prendre a

18-1-3 158-53 159-63
we are not *arrived at that* ——†.
a 158-55 ——*là*—— *en*
32-7-1 *ne pas*
100-2

s'eſt ——————————————*occupée*
What has *Miſs Baruh* been occupied *with*‡ this 10a
a b d a

morning ?
a

——————— *s'eſt-elle occupée* ———————
What has *Miſs Baruh* been —— occupied *with*‡ this 179
a b a a 10b
163——————————5

morning ?
a

100-2 —— *trop*§ ——
I have run too much ; *I am quite ſpent.* 11
a 30-6-1 a ——*je n'en puis plus*——
68-31-3

18-9-1 159——59
If‖ he refuſe it to me, he —— ſhall repent 12
a 34-6-3 d 153-35a a a 100-2 38——9——3
100-4 *ſe* *repentir*

159-63
it.

Let

* The French idiom is, *took the ſpeech.*

† This ſentence is elliptical in both languages; but the ellipſiſes are not the ſame. *Arrived* is not expreſſed in French, and the words correſponding to *en* are implied in Engliſh. The adverb of place, *là*, is tranſlated *at that*, whoſe complement is underſtood.

‡ Obſerve, that in the French language the prepoſition is ſeldom placed after its noun, and never at a diſtance from it; but almoſt always immediately before it: conſequently, the French ſay, *With what, (à quoi).*

§ *Trop* is to be placed between the auxiliary and the participle.

‖ *Si* requires the verb in the indicative mood.

179 Let us be friends, Cinna; it is I who entreat
12 *a* 2—2 100-2 *a* *b* 20-1-1 *convier*
34—35—1 *a* 32-6-3 34-6-1

152-34 *en** 159-63
thee ——.
b 100-2

168——3 2-2
13 It was publiſhed among the troops, that whoever
19-17-1 35——10——3 *b* 110-4 *que* *a*

110-4 153-35*b*
wiſhed to withdraw, was free *to do it.*
73-42-3 *a* 58—1—1 *a* *a* *a* *a* *d*
b *ſe retirer* 32-8-3 44-1-1

18-1-1 100-2 157-52*b* 113-1
14 I at that time —— applied *to* —— *drawing*; but
147——2 *a* *b* 110-4 *b*
alors 59——7——1 12—3*a*—2

18-1-1 *a* *a* 159—63
I was ſoon after† diſguſted *with it.*
me——*dégoûtai* *en*
100-2

113-1
15 In ſhort, what is —— finance? It is the art‡ of
Enfin *qu'eſt-ce que* 110-4 *a* 100-2 *a* 100 1 *a* *a*
a 32-6-3

120-26 120-26
governing —— impoſts. There muſt abſolutely be ——
b 12-3*a*-3 2—2 ——*Il* en *faut abſolument*—— 12-3*a*-3
36—1—1

110-4 133——18
impoſts§: this is a ſad and demonſtrated truth.
2-2 100-2 *a* 14-2 *a* *a* 34—3 *a*
a 32-6-3 14-1 14-2
110-4 110-4

The

* The words correſponding to *en* are underſtood in Engliſh.

† Place theſe two adverbs after the verb.

‡ *Art* governs the verb *régir* in the preſent of the infinitive, with the prepoſition *de* before it.

§ Obſerve to place *des impôts* immediately before *il en faut abſolument.*

110-4
The world is ——— ——— ——— woman's book; when 180
a 110-4 *de* 110-4 *quand* 16
32-6-3 109———————————3*

18-13-1 159-63 110-4 110-4
ſhe reads *in it* badly, it is her fault, or ſome
76-31-3 *y* *a* 100-2 *a* 19-23-2 *a*
a 32-6-3

152-34
paſſion blinds her.
34-6-3 *b*
a 100-1

113-1
——— Man, who is born to love God, muſt ſhun
100-1 20-1-1 *a* *crée* 34-1 43-3-3 *b*
32-6-3 *pour aimer* *devoir* 68-60-1

153-36
every thing that can divert *him* from that love.
——— *tout* ——— *ce qui* *a* 34—1 *b* *a* *cet* *a*
72-3-3 *d*

19-17-1 126-64 *de*† 20-1-1 120-26
We ſee people enough, ——— who, through ———
168-3 *a* *b* *a* 125-58 *b* 12-3*a*-3
73-25-3

110-4 110-4
foundations after their death, contribute to the ſubſiſtence
2-2 *a* *a* *a* 34-7-3 *b* *c*
a

109-1 123——45 156-51*b* 168-3
of the poor who come‡ after them; but we ſee few
12—3*a*—3 2-2 20-1-1 *a* *a* *a* *b* 19-17-1 *a*
40-10-3 73-25-3

159—63 110-4
of them who deprive themſelves of their wealth, to
— *en* — 20-1-1 ———56—4—3——— *a* *b* *a* *pour*
———*ſe dépouiller*———

20-18-3 156-51*b*
maintain thoſe who live with them.
faire ſubſiſter 20-1-1 *a* *a* *a*
77-67-6

* We ſay literally, *the book of the woman.*

† The conſtruction in French is, *enough of people.*

‡ The French uſe the future tenſe in this caſe.

155-46 101-12 18-1-1
180 Do you know Mr. N——? Yes; but I have
17 163-3 *b* *b* *b* 44-3-1
50-25-2 *faire*

158-53 *de* 159——63
no —— esteem *for him.*
ne point 126-59 *cas. m.* — *en* —
158-55
100-1

110-4 101——12
18 Mr. Wallington is an honest man; attach yourself
b 32-6-3 *b* 58——32——2
a 110-4 *s'attacher*

to him.
a *a*

18-9-1 155-46 100-2
19 He knows Mr. M——, but he does not —— trust
49-3-3 *b* *a* 158-55 *se* *fier*
b *ne pas* 59—3—3
158-53

159—63
to him.
— *y* —

110-4 110-4
20 When a king is dead, he is no more thought of.
quand *a* ——*on n'y pense plus*——*
32-6-3

18-1-1 113-1 135-26 18-5-3
21 I met Smith —— last week: have you paid him?
22 *a* 110-4 *a* *ii* 30-7-2 34-3 *b*
35-10-1 14-2 101-12 152-34

101-12
35——13——2
No. Will you think *of him?* Yes; I will think
a 18-5-3 *a* *à* *a* 100-2 *a*
163-3 *a* 35—12—1

159-63 18-1-1 159—59
of him: I promise it you.
— *y* — 79-36-1 *d* 18-7-5

Sallust

* The English and French phraseology so widely differ, that I have been under the necessity of writing the French under the English.

145—75
Salluſt ſays of Cato, that the leſs he ſought after 180
Salluſte. m. 76-15-3 *a* *Caton. m.* *que* *a* 35-8-3 *de* 23
a

18-9-1
glory, the more he acquired *of it.*
a 67-4-3 *en*
145—75 159-63

113-1 110-4 113-1 110-4
—— Inſtruction is a treaſure; —— labour is the
100-1 32-6-3 110-4 *b* 32-6-3
a *a*

159—63
key *to it.*
b *en*

100-2
113-1 158-53 110-4 109-1 113-1
—— Ingratitude is not in the heart of —— man;
100-1 *Ingratitude. f.* *a* *ne pas* *b* 100-1
32-6-3

113-1 159-63
but —— ſelfiſhneſs is *in it.*
b 100-1 32-6-3 *y*
a

14-2
113-1 110-4 113-1 100-3 110-4
—— Nobility given to —— fathers, becauſe they
110-4 34-3 *b* 110-4 2-2 *a* 18-9-3
a 12-3*a*-4

110-4 33-16-3 14-2 110-4
were virtuous, has been left to their children, that
32-9-3 2-3 *laiſſer* *b* *b* 2-4 100-3
a 34-3 *afin que*
110-4

110-4
they might become *ſo.*
18-9-3 *a* *le**
40——21——3

113-1 110-4 109-1 110-4 109-1
—— Shadow is the daughter of the ſun and of 24
100-1 *a* 12-3*a*-1 *a*
32-6-3

 light,

* This pronoun, according to the general rule of the conſtruction of pronouns governed by the verb, comes immediately before it.

113-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
——light, but a *daughter* very different from the parents
110-4 *a* *b* 14-2 *b* 14 2 *a* 2—4
12—3*a*—3

152-34
who beget *her*.
20-1-1 *b* *b*
51-4-3

18-1-1 110-4 110-4
180 I am happy with my husband, and I think that
25 *a* 14-4 *a* *a* *a* 18-1-1 *c* *que*
25*a* 32-6-1 75-38-1

I shall always* be *so*.
a *a* *la*†
32——12——1

109-1 113-1 110-4 135-26 100-2
181 The comfort of —— virtuous parents is to have
25*b* 110-4 *b* 12—3*a*—3 2-3 2-2 *a* *a* *a*
père 32-6-3 29-1

120-26 20-1-1
—— children that resemble *them*.
12-3*a*-3 2-4 34-7-3 *d*

109-1 113-1 110-4 110-4
The situation of —— princes is terrible; they are
110-4 *a* 12—3*a*—3 2-2 *a* 14-1 18-9-3 *a*
32-6-3 32-7-3

110-4 109-1 113-1 125-58
the principal subjects of —— caprice: few —— men know
110-4 *premier* 2—2 12-3*a*-1 100-2 2-2 *b*
2-2 *de* 49-4-3

18-12-3 110-4 113-1 34-7-3
them; almost all —— men judge *them*.
a 2-5*a* 110-4 2-2 *a* 18-12-3

132-8
113-1 2-2 125-58
—— Violent passions are so many —— tigers which
110-4 14-2 2-2 *a* —*autant*— *de* 2-2 *a*
32-7-3

18-4-3
tear *us* to pieces.
——*déchirer*——
34——7——3

A phi-

* Place this adverb after the verb in French.

† This pronoun, according to the general rule of the construction of pronouns governed by the verb, comes immediately before it.

119-24 A philoſopher ſhuns 113-1 —— riches and 113-1 —— dignities : 181
110-4 b 110-4 a 110-4 a 26
68-61-3 2-2

113-1 —— *riches* he 110-4 —— fears ; 113-1 —— *dignities* he 110-4 ——
110-4 a 18-16-3 a 110-4 a a 18-16-3
46-3-3

deſpiſes.
34-6-3

100-4 100-2
If it is common to be ſo ſtrongly affected 27
a 18-9-1 a a 32-1 *ſi* *vivement* a
32-6-3 a

113-1 a 101-12
with —— rare things, why are we ſo little *affected*
b 110-4 14-1 a a a 18-1-3 *ſi* a *le*
12——3a——3 2-2 2-2 32-7-1 181-25*b*
133-12

with —— virtue?
b 110-4
113-1

35——12——3 159——63
Will he carry —— *ſome* *thither?* 182
163-3 a 164-9 *en* *y* 28*
a

18-5-3 110-4 159-63
You will obtain that place *by* going *there* directly. 28*a*
a 20-15-3 a *en* a b *tout de ſuite*
40——10——2 62-1-2

18-9-1 110-4 110-4
He ſent his ſon to ſea, *wiſhing* to make a ſailor 29
35-10-3 *ſur* 73-40-2 a *marin. m.*
a b 44—1—1

of him.
—*en*—

Be

* The figures 28, in the Grammar, ſhould be placed three lines lower, and oppoſit to *It has been already*, &c.

128-73 19-22-1 109-1
182 Be a man! keep *thy* heart within *the* bounds of
1 34-34-1 36-27-1 *b* 110-4 *a*
a *retirer* 2—2
thy condition.
b *a*

2-2
110-4
Cæſar, Pompey, and Craſſus, were *the* firſt triumvirs.
Céſar. m. *Pompée. m.* *a* *a* 110-4 2-2
32-11-3

110-4 110-4 109-1
183 A witty wife is the plague of *her* huſband.
1a 14-2 *bel-eſprit* 32-6-3 *b* *a* *d*
133-12 *a*

110-4
A wife ought to honour and reſpect *her* huſband.
14-2 43-3-3 *a* *a* *a* 19-23-1
devoir 34———1 34-1

157——52*b*
Every body —— complains of *his* memory, but no one
tout le monde *ſe* 46-3-3 *a* *b* *a* & *perſonne*
157-52*a* *plaindre*
of *his* judgement.
a *a* *a*

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1
2 A good general is leſs perplexed at the head of
110-4 32-6-3 34-3 *a* *a*
a
143-58 110-4 110-4 109-
his army, than a bad author at the head of his
a 100-2 *b* *a* *a* *c*
que 183-1a
works.
ii-a
2-2

101-12 110-4 153-37
184 Part them, —— *father*, and let me die!
3 *b* 18-12-3 *mon* *a* 36-28-2 *a* *iii*
36-28-2 *laiſſer* 69-8-1

Ah!

127-69
Ah! —— *daughter*, what a letter! what a picture 184
a 19-21-2 *quelle* *quelle* 127-69 *iii* 3

109-1 18-5-3
of the condition in which you have been!
100-1 *b* ——*où*—— *a*
33—17—2

153-35 110-4
David killed Goliah, and —— cut off *his* head. 4
35-10-3 *Goliath. m.* *a* 18-11-2 *a* *le* *a*
a 35-10-3

183-1*a* 110-4 109————————————3*
My ſtrong confidence in —— —— your general's virtue 5
19-21-2 *juſte* *a* *a* 110-4 *de* *a*
14-1 131-1

152-34 110-4 153-35*a*
made *me* deliver *my* arms to him.
45-7-3 *a* 53-1-1 *le* *arme* 18-11-2
a *rendre* 2-2 153-36

156————52*a*
157————52*b* 19-21-1 100-2
I —— perceive that *my* arm —— ſwells. 6
a †*s'appercevoir* *que* *s'enfler*
100-2 41-3-1 59——3——3

152-34
100-2
110-4 30-6-3 18-4-1
My tooth-ach has ſeized me again. 7
19-21-1 *mal de dent. m.* 78——1——3
——*reprendre*——

147-2 18-9-1
He ſtill hopes to go to Fontainbleau; but he 185
18-9-1 *b* 75-38-3 *a* *b* *b* 8
croire 62-1-1

158-53 110-4 183-1*a*
is not yet too firmly eſtabliſhed on *his* legs.
a 100-2 *b* *bien* 34-1 *a* *c* 2-2
32-6-3 *ne pas* *aſſurer*

What-

* We ſay literally, *the virtue of your general.*

† Obſerve that the verb, being in the firſt perſon ſingular, *me* is to be uſed for the reflected pronoun.

100-3 18-9-1 147-2 156——52*a*
185 Whatever* he does, he always finds himself on
9 *b* *a* 18-9-1 56——3——3 *a*
183-1*a* 45-18-3 *se trouver*
his feet.
c *b*
2-2

19-22-2
183-1*a*
20 Reach hither *thy* hand, said Jesus Christ to Thomas;
36——27——1 76-17-3 *b*
approcher *a*

101-12 180-24 183-1*a* 158-53 110-4
thrust it into *my* side, and be not faithless, but
mettre 18-16-1 *a* *a* *a* *a* *a* *ne pas* *b* *b*
79-43-1 34-34-1

believing.
fidèle
110-4

18-9-1
21 An orator raises *his* voice, when he wants to excite
110-4 *b* *la* or *sa* *quand* 73-41-3 *émouvoir*
34-6-3 *c* 74-62-1

110-4
some strong passion.
110-4 *a*
14-2

156-51*b* 110-4 109-1
22 Noah took with him into the ark seven pairs of
Noé. m. 78-4-3 *a* *a* *a* 100-1 *a* 100-2
a 2-2

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4
animals, male and female, seven pairs of all kinds
3—10 2-2 *a* 2-2 2-2 14-2 2-2
a 2-2 *espèce. f.*

110-4
124-50 109-1 133-12
of birds, and two pairs of unclean animals, to ——
100-2 2-6 *a* *a* 100-2 *immonde* 3-10 *pour* *en*
2-2 2-2 159-63

110-4 110-4
preserve *their*† race on the earth.
b *le* *a* *a*
34—1

Lord

* *Quoi que* governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood, in French.

† Observe, that we say literally, *the race of them.* The article *la* is placed immediately before the substantive, and *en*, the French word corresponding to *of them*, immediately before the verb.

110-4 113-1 113-1 185
—— Lord Bolingbroke ſaid, that —— policy was
113-1 *Lord. m.* 76-16-3 *que* 110-4 *a* 12
a 32-8-3

110-4 123-48 109-1 113-1
the ſyſtem or —— practice of —— governments, but
110-4 *routine. f.* 110-4 2—4 *b*
12—3*a*—3

123-48 159-63 110-4 135-26 123-48
that —— finances —— were *its** exact ſcience and ——
que 110-4 *a* *en** 32-9-3 *le* *a* *a* 110-4
2-2 *a* 14-2

geometry.

110-4 110-4 18-1-1 110-4
This war will be terrible: I know *the* origin and
20-15-3 *a* 14—1 100-2 *b* 100-1 *a* *a*
32—12—3 49-3-1

123-48 159-63
—— cauſe *of it.*
110-4 *a* —*en*—

18-1-1 110-4 110-4 110-4 135-26 186
I know *that* kingdom, *its* interior ſtrength, *its* 13
b 20-15-1 19-23-2 *a* *a* 19-23-3
49-3-1 15-5

manufactures, &c.
a
2—2

18-1-1 109————————————3† 100-2
I like —— —— your father's caſtle; I admire 14
100-2 *a* 110-4 *de* 131-1 18-1-1 *a*
34-6-1 *a* 34-6-1

100-1 110-4 159-63
the architecture, *the* apartments, and *the* ſituation *of it.*
110-4 2-4 *a* 110-4 *a* *en*

N It

* Obſerve that we ſay literally, *the exact ſcience and the geometry of them.* The articles are placed immediately before their ſubſtantives; and *en*, the French word correſponding to *of them*, immediately before the verb.

† The conſtruction, in French, is *the caſtle of your father.*

100-2 110-4 110-4 110-4 2-4
186 It is a ſmall houſe, which has *its* conveniences.
15 *a* *a* 14-2 *a* *a* 19-23-3 *agrément*
32-6-3 14-2 30-6-3

110-4 110-4
16 Put that bottle in *its* place.
a 20-15-3 *a* *a* *b* *a*
79-43-4

110-4 110-4
17 Every tongue has *its* phraſes and —— beauties.
a *ii* *a* 19-23-3 2-2 *a* 19-23-3 *a*
30-6-3 2-2

101-12 153-35*a* 110-4
17*a** Have I written to you, that Penautier took the
a 18-1-1 *mander* 153-35 *que* *a* 100-1
30-6-1 34-3 78-3-3

110-4 110-4 110-4
air in his priſon? He ſees all *his* relations and
a *b* *b* 18-9-1 *a* 2-5*a* *c* 2-4 *a*
73-25-3 *parent*
friends.
2—2
ami

18-9-1 158-53 110-4
18 He has not for *his father and mother* all the reſpect
a 100-2 *a* *c* *a* 110-4 *a*
30-6-3 *nepas*

100-2
that he ſhould.
20-4-1 *a* 43-11-3
devoir

110-4 110-4 32-6-3 169————4
187 *Our* little d'Alegre is out of town*; it is thought
19 19-24-1 14-2 *a* 19-17-1 *c*
75-38-3

152-34
that Mr. de Seignelai will marry her.
que *b* *a* 100-1
35—12—3 *la*

There

* The number 17*a* has been omitted in the Grammar: it ſhould have been placed in the margin, oppoſite to *S. Except when the two adjectives.*

† The real meaning of *out of town* is expreſſed in French by *à la campagne.*

110-4
There is *your* Madam de Schomberg mareſchal! 187
—*Voilà*— 19-25-1 *maréchale. f.* 20

101—12 110-4 20-1-1 119-24
Is it your croſs humour,* or *his*, that makes a 1
32-6-3 *a* 19-25-1 19-30-2 *mettre* 110-4
a 110-4 79-36-3

110-4
diſturbance in the family?
a *b* *ménage. m.*

110-4 110-4
They ſay that the houſe is —— *theirs.* 2
18-9-3 *a* *que* *a* 18—11—3
76-15-6 32-6-3

110-4 183-1*a*
Thoſe who are —— *Jeſus Chriſt's*, obey his will. 188
20-18-3 20-1-1 *a* *à* *faire* 19-23-2 *a* 3
32-7-3 44-4-3

110-2
Mr. King is a friend of †*mine.* 4
b *a* 2-2 *a* *c*
32-6-3

18-5-3 158-53 150-14 110-4
You have no —— *religion*, and —— *he is a model* 5
a 100-2 *de* *a* 18-9-2 *a* 32-6 3 *a*
30-7-2 *ne point* 126-59 *a*
109-1
of virtue.

158-53 113-1 100-1 109-1 113-1
It is not —— merit *that* is the object of —— 1
a 32-6-3 *ne pas* 110-4 20-1-1 *a* 100-
a 100-2 32-6 3
100-1 100-1
envy; it is the ſplendor *that* ſurrounds it.
100-2 *a* *éclat. m.* 20-1-1 *a* 181-25*b*
a 32.6-3 34-6-3 *d*

* *Humeur*, in the figurative ſenſe, without an adjective, always ſignifies *croſs humour* in French; conſequently, the adjective *croſs* is not to be expreſſed.

† Place *de mes* immediately before *amis*.

189 *He who* loſes his wealth, loſes his ſenſe.
2 — *Qui* — 54-3-3 *a* *bien. m.* 54-3-3 *a*
110-4 110-4

3 *He who* obſerves* —— —— God's commands†, will be
— *Qui* — *a* 110-4 *de* 2-4 *a*
35-12-3 32-12-3
109 3
ſaved.
34-3
a

4 He *plundered* who would, but *carried away* who could.
189-2 *b* 73-42-3 *b* 35——8——3 *a*
35-8-3 *emporter* 72-5-3
20-1-1 20-1-1

5 A lie is a *ſpeech which* expreſſes the contrary of
110-4 *a* 32-6-3 *diſcours. m.* *a* *a* *contraire. m.* *a*
a 34-6-3
119-24 110-4 110-4

what we think.
ce que 19-17-1 *a*
100-3 34-6-3
168-3

6 *He* does not know the human heart, *who* truſts
155-46 *ne pas* 49-3-3 59-3-3
b *ſe fier*
20-24-1 158-53 110-4 133-12 20-1-1

——‡ the vain promiſes of —— men.
à 14-2 2—2 110-4 2-2
12—3*a*—4 *a* 12—3*a*—3
2—2
110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1

I found *him* ——§ *walking* in his garden.
a *b* 20-1-1 *ii-a* *b* *a*
152-34 59-5-3
35-10-1 110-4

Ambition,

* The French ſyntax requires this verb to be in the future tenſe.

† The literal conſtruction in the French is, *the commands of God.*

‡ *Se fier* requires the prepoſition *à* before its regimen.

§ Obſerve that the French ſyntax requires the relative *qui*, and the verb in the imperfect.

100-1
113-1
—— Ambition, *which* is foreseeing, sacrifices the 190
110-4 *a* *a* 110-4 14 2 110-4 34-6-3 8
32-6-3 *prévoyant*

110-4 113-1 *a*
present to the future; —— voluptuousness, *which* is
présent. m. *b* 100-1 *avenir. m.* 110-4 *a* 32-6-3

110-4 110-4 113-1
blind, sacrifices the future to the present; but ——
14-1 34-6-3 110-4 *avenir. m.* *b* *présent. m.* *b* 100-1
12-3*a*-2

123-48
envy and —— avarice poison the present and the
a 100-1 34-7-3 110-4 *présent. m.* *a* 100-1

future.
avenir. m.

110-4 2-3 110-4 128-71
The Dutch *who* trade to the Indies, gain a 9
Hollandois 20 1-1 *a* *b* 2—2 *a*
34-7-3 12-3*a*-4 *Inde* 34-7-3

hundred per cent.
a *pour*

113-1 2-2 110-4
—— Books, said Alphonso, are *those* of my 10
110-4 76-16-3 *Alphonse. m.* *a* 20-18-3 *a* *c*
a 32-7-3

20-1-1 153-35
counsellors *that* please me most.
2—2 74-3-6 *a* *a*
conseiller. m. *a*

113-1 110-4 20-1-1
—— Old-age is a tyrant, *that* forbids, upon pain 11
110-4 *vieillesse. f.* 32-6-3 53 3-3 *sous* *b*
a *a*

109-1 113-1 110-4 109-1
of —— death*, all the pleasures of —— youth.
110-4 *vie. f.* 110-4 2-2 110-4 *a*
2-5*a* 113-1

God

* To translate *death* by *vie*, may at first sight appear absurd, but yet, I think, may be accounted for.

. The sentences in both languages are elliptical. The French construction rectified runs thus, *sous peine de perdre la vie*; and the word implied in English may be supposed to be *suffering*.

The apparent irregularity is then rectified; for *upon pain of suffering death* signifies the same thing as *sous peine de perdre la vie*.

190 *God* has mercy *on whom* he pleases,
12 44-3-3 *a* *b* *a* 18-9-1 *c*
faire 73-41-3

113-1 110-12
Of what extent is —— Brasil? and *by whom* was
a *quelle* *a* 110-4 *Brésil m.* *a* *b* *a* *a*
32-6-3 32-10-3
18-9-1
it discovered?
a
69-18-3

100-2 110-4 43-3-1
13 It is a *horse to whom* I owe my life.
a *a* *b* *a* 18-1-1 184-5
32-6-3 110-4

110-4 110-4 119-4 123——45
14 Of all the *blessings*, that which the just enjoy in
a 14-2 2—2 20-18-2 *dont* 110-4 2-2 *a* *b*
2-2 *félicité. f.* 36-4-3

117-14 110-4 110-4 110-4† 168-3
—— heaven, is the only one* *to which* we ought
110-4 *a* *a* 20—10—2 19-17-1 *devoir*
32-6-3 14-2 44-18-3
to aspire.
34——1
aspirer

113-1 20-1-1 110-4 153-35
191 —— *Fortune*, who has been so propitious to him,
15 110-4 *a* 33—16—3 *si* 14—1 153-35*a* *a*
a
30-6-3 125-58
and *from whom* he has received so many —— favours,
a ——*dont*—— *a* 41-1-3 — *tant* — *de* *ii-a*
2-2
110-4 153-35
is now unkind to him.
a *a* *b* 153-35*a* *a*
32-6-3 14-1

The

* This kind of pronoun is used in English, in order to avoid the repetition of *blessing*; but the French, in this case, express neither the noun nor the pronoun.

† This relative pronoun, preceded by *seul*, governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood.

110-4 188-1 152-34 110-4
The ſame pride that makes us blame the *faults* 191
110-4 *a* 20-1-1 *a* 18-4-3 *a* *b* 1
44-3-3 34-1 2-2

18-1-3 156——52*a* 110-4 152-34
from which we think ourſelves* free, induces us to
—*dont*— 75——38——4 *b* 34-6-3 18-4-3 *b*
ſe croire 2-2 *porter*

110-4 110-4 18-1-3 158-53
deſpiſe the good qualities which we have not.
34-1 2-2 2-2 *b* *a* 100-2
15-19 30-7-1 *ne pas*

147-2 67-56 110-4 109-1 110-4
We commonly judge of the merit of —— others, 2
18-1-3 *d'ordinaire* 34-7-1 *a* 121-34 2—2
a 12—3*a*—1 12—3*a*—3

110-4 110-4
by the manner *in which* *they* live with us.
b *a* — *dont* — 18-9-3 *a* *a*
77-67-6

113-1 123-48 123-48
—— Clemency, —— wiſdom, and —— courage, are- 3
110-4 *a* 110-4 *a* *a* 110-4 *a*
32-7-3

120-27 110-4 110-4 110-4
—— finer ornaments in a prince than the *jewels*-
de 2-6 2-4 *b* 143-58 *pierreries*
plus beau *que*

18-9-1
with which he is covered.
—*dont*— *a* 69-18-3
32-6-3

101-12 110-4
From whom have you that news? 4
—*De qui*— *b* 20-15-3 *nouvelle. f.*
39-4-3

155-46 157——-52*b*
Of what does ſhe —— complain?
20—2—3 163-3 *ſe* 46-3-3
156-52*a* *plaindre*
101-12

A penetrating

* Obſerve to place the reflected pronoun *nous* between the *nous* nominative to the verb and the verb.

110-4
119-24 132-8 110-4
191 A penetrating man discovers the truth, in spite of
4a 100-1 *pénétrant* *a* *a* ——*malgré*——
69-19-3

153-35b
110-4 168-2 100-1
the darkness *in which* they endeavour to wrap it up.
5—35 ——*dont*—— 19-17-1 *chercher* *b* 18-16-1
b 34—6—3 34————1
envelopper

119-24 112——14 113-1 110-4
A learned man, *whose* —— manners are disorderly,
110-4 *savant. m.* *a* 110-4 *mœurs. f. pl.* *a* *a*
32-7-3 14-2
2-2

112——14 110-4
resembles ——* a blind man who carries a torch,
34-6-3 *à* 110-4 *aveugle. m.* 20-1-1 *a* *a*
34-6-3

18-9-1 121-34 126-62a
with which he lights —— others, without being able
——*dont*—— *éclairer* 110-4 2—2 *ii-a* 72—2—1
34-6-3 *pouvoir*
58—1—1
to light himself.
100-2 *b*
s'éclairer

110-4 18-9-1
5 His cousin, *from whom* he expected every thing,
19-23-1 *a* *a* 53-5-3 ——*tout*——
a

110-4 126-62a 153-35b
is dead, without leaving him a farthing,
a *ii-a* *a* *a* 110-4 *obole. f.*
32-6-3 34-1 14-2

113-1 110-4 135-26 110-4 133-14
—— Apologue is a moral fable, or an historical
192 100-1 *a* *a* 14-2 14-2 110-4
6 32-6-3 110-4

passage,

* *Ressembler* requires the preposition *à* before its regimen, in French.

110-4 113-1 113-1
passage, embellished by —— fiction, and *whose* ——
trait. m. 36-1-3 *b* 110-4 *a* *a* 110-4

110-4 109-1 113-1
principal object is to correct the manners of ——
110-4 *a* *a* *a* *mœurs. f. pl.* 110-4
32-6-3 34-1 12—3*a*—3

men.
2—2

a
110-4 124-50 192
Two states, equal in size and in number of men, 7
2—2 3-10 *a* *a* *a* *a* *a* 100-2 2—2

110-4
may be very unequal in strength; and the most
72-3-6 *a* *a* 3-10 *a* *a* *a* *le* *plus*
32-1

142-56
powerful of the two is always *that in which the*
110-4 *a* 110-4 32-6-3 20-18-1 —*dont*— 110-4
12-3*a*-3 *a*

2-2
110-4 110-4
inhabitants are ——— most equally spread over the
2—4 *a* *le* *plus* 53-1-3 *a*
32-7-3 *c*

110-4
158-53 120-27 2-2
country: that which has not —— so large cities,
territoire. m. 20-18-1 *a* *a* 100-2 *de* *si* 14-2 *a*
30-6-3 *ne pas* *a* 2-2

and which consequently shines——least, will always* beat
a *a* *par conséquent* 34-6-3 *le* *moins* *a*
b 17-7 79——27——3

the other.
100-1

152-35 131-1 113-1
Cyrus asked him who that God† was, *whose* ——
35-10-3 *a* 20-1-1 *ce* 32-8-3 *a* 100-1
a

assistance‡ *it was necessary to implore.*
a 82——2——2 34——1

O Cyrus

* *Toujours* comes immediately after *battra*.

† The French construction requires *that God* to be put immediately after its verb.

‡ Observe to place *assistance*, with its article immediately before it, after the verb in the infinitive mood, in French.

153-35 131-1
192 Cyrus asked him who that God* was, without *whose*†
9 35-10-3 *a* 110-4 32-8-3 *ii-a* 20-9-1
20-15-1 *a*

113-1 18-9-1 36-1-1
—— aid it was impossible to succeed.
100-1 *assistance. f.* 32-8-3 136-29 *ii-a*
a *a*

125-58 18-1-3 110-4
1 So many —— errors, *to which* we are liable, are
——*tant*—— 100-2 *a* ——*où*—— *a* 2-2 *a*
de 2-2 32-7-1 *a* 32-7-3

120-26 110-4 135——26 113-1 133-12
—— inevitable consequences of —— human fragility.
12-3*a*-3 2-2 *b* *a* 110-4 14-2
2—2 110-4

110-4 18-9-1 110-4
2 The room *in which* he writes is rather too dark.
ii ——*où*—— 77-55-3 *a* *un peu* *c* *a*
32-6-3 14-2

113-1 123-48 110-4
3 —— Hatred and —— flattery are the *rocks on which*
110-4 *a* *a* 110-4 *a* 32-7-3 *écueil. m.* ——*où*——
a 2-2

113-1 44-3-3
—— truth splits.
110-4 *a* *faire naufrage*

110-4 110-4 20-4-1
4 One of the things that I comprehend the least
14-2 *a* 2 2 *a* 78 2-1 *le* *moins*
a 12-3*a*-3 *a* *a*

110-4 18-1-3 121-34
is, the liberty that we take to censure in —— others,
32-6-3 *licence. f.* 20-4-1 *a* *a* 34-1 *b* 110-4 2—2
a 78-2-4

110-4 18-1-3
the *errors into which* we fall ourselves.
2—2 ——*où*—— 34-7-1
défaut. m.

When

* The French construction requires *that God* to be put immediately after its verb.

† Place *duquel* immediately after *l'assistance*.

110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1
When God formed the heart and the entrails of —— 193
Lorſque 35-10-3 *a* 5-35 100-1 5
a

147-2 113-1 159-63 110-4
man, he firſt put —— goodneſs in it, as the real cha-
18-9-1 *a* *a* 110-4 —*y*— *a* *propre*
79-38-3 110-4

109-1 113-1 133-12 110-4
racter of —— divine nature, and in order to be the
a 110-4 *a* *a* ——*pour*—— *a*
14-2 32-1

109-1 132-8 18-1-3
ſign of that benevolent hand *from whence* we ſpring.
marque. f. *cette* 14-2 ——*d'où*—— 38-4-1
bienfaiſant *ſortir*

113-1 169————————4
—— Juſtice* —— was repreſented without eyes, to 6
110-4 19-17-1 35——8——3 *ii-a* 3-17-2 *pour*

20-1-1 110-4 159—63
inform thoſe who have the adminiſtration of it in
a 20-18-3 *a* 100-1 —*en*— *entre*
51-1-1 30-7-3

2-2
18 9-3 110-4 110-4
their† hands, that they ought to ſhut all the avenues
110-4 2-2 *que* 43-4-3 *a* 14-2 2-2
le 100-2 *devoir* 34——1 *a*

110-4 110-4 72-3-6
of the ſenſes *through which* the paſſions may enter
109-1 2-3 —— *par où* —— 2—2 34—1
12—3*a*—3

into their ſouls.
a 2-2 2-2
a
110-4

156-51*b* 18-1-1 110-4
It was from him *that* I expected that favour. 1
100-2 *a* *a* *a* *que* 100-2 *a* 20-15-3 *ii-c*
a 32-8-3 53-5-1

* Obſerve to put *la juſtice* immediately after the verb.

† The French ſyntax requires the article *le* inſtead of the pronominal adjective.

100-1 18-5-3 110-4
193 The man *whom* you see is my brother.
2 20-4-1 73-25-5 *a* 19-21-1
a 32-6-3

110-4 109-1
3 *Who*——— can conceive the goodness of God?
Qui, or *qui est-ce qui* *a* 41-1-1
72-3-3 *a*

155-46 101-12
3*a* *Whom* do you want?
20-4-2 163-3 *d*
34-7-2

119-24*a* 119-24*a* 110-4
4 *What* makes a good wife? ——— A good husband.
c *a* 110-4 15-19 *c'est* * 110-4
44-3-3 110-4

113-1 158-53 189-2 158-53
5 ——— Death is not an evil *to him who* does not fear
110-1 *a* *a* 100-2 *b* *qui* 155-46 *ne pas* *a*
32-6-3 *ne point* 46-3-3
180-24
it.
18-16-1
152-34

147-2 189-2 152-34 153-35*b*
We always hate *him who* obliges us to fear him.
18-1-3 69-3-4 *qui* 34-6-3 *b* *a* 18-12-1
46-1-1

141-52 140——47 110-4 135-26 110-4
5*a* ——— The most useful advice is sometimes hurtful to
110-4 *le* *plus* *b* *conseil. m.* *a* *a* *a* *b*
32-6-3

193-5 152-34 18-9-1
him that gives it, and useless *to him to*† *whom* it is
189-2 20-1-1 *a* 18-12-1 *a* 110-4 *b* 189-2 *a* *a*
34-6-3 32-6-3
given.
34—3
a

Here

* *It is*, the words corresponding to *c'est*, are not expressed in English; but *c'est* must be expressed in French.

† This preposition is not to be translated into French.

110-4 30-6-1 152-34
Here is *the person* to whom I have recommended you. 19
—*Voici*— *a* *b* *a* *a* 34———3 18-8-3 5*b*

14-2
110-4 110-4 110-4
Already the alarm had* spread* among the creditors, 19
100-1 *se* 53-1-3 *b* 2-2 6
59-15-3 *répandre*

156-52*a* *le premier* 110-4
and it was —— *who* —— should first† seize upon the
a 100-2 *a* 20—3—1 *se*————————*saisir* *de*
a 32-8-3 157————————52*b* 12—3*a*—3
37———11———3

2—3 110-4
remains of their fortune.
débris. m. 109-1 *a* *a*

18-1-1 153-35 18-1-1
I write him —— letters *which*, I *think*, —— are 7
77-55-1 *a* 120-26 2-2 *b* *c* 20-1-1 *a*
12-3*a*-3 75-38-1 32-7-3

110-4
admirable.
14—1
2-2

14-2
110-4 35—10—3 110-4 124-50
The legate published a sentence *of* *interdiction* 19
100-2 *interdit. m.*

35-10-3
which lasted seven months.
& cet interdit 2—3

2-2
100-2 *a* 73-24-3 110-4 110-4 110-4
I have seen *London*, *which* is one of the finest 1
a 30-6-1 *a* *Londres* *a* *a* 14-2 *a* 15-17-3
32-6-3 *a* 12-3*a*-3 *plus beau* 9

142-56 110-4
cities in the world.
a 12—3*a*—1
2—2

Tele-

* Observe that the auxiliary verb and the reflected pronoun are after *se lever*, but the participle is after *vendre*.

† The English, forming the conditional tense with the help of an auxiliary verb, may have any word placed between the auxiliary and the verb; but the French, forming the same tense by a peculiar inflexion, must have them placed either before or after the verb: in this case they must be placed after it.

‡ Whenever I have not found, in a classical author, a sentence to illustrate the rule, rather than compose one myself (which I think is not the province of

20-1-1 110-4 73——27——3
Telemachus, *who* ſaw this veſſel, but who did not ſee
Télémaque. m. *a* 20-15-1 *a* *b* 20-1-1 158-53 *a*
73-27-3 *ne pas*

157——————52*b*
Mentor, becauſe he had already withdrawn, aſked, &c.
a *a* *ſe*——————*retirer* 35-10-3
100-3 59——15——3

2—2
109-1 113-1 133—12 109-1 113-1
O delights of —— feeling ſouls! Charms of ——
O 5-35 110-4 *ſenſible* 2—2 2—2 110-4
a 12—3*a*—3 14——1 *a* 13—3*a*—3

132-8
110-4 20-1-1 152-34 113-1
affectionate hearts! *Love*, *who* lifteſt us up to ——
paſſionné 2-2 *a* 34——6——2 *b* 110-4
2-2 ——*élever*—— 12—3*a*—2

2-2
183-1*a* 110-4
heaven on thy burning wings!
a *c* 14-2 2-2
enflammé
132-8

2-2
152-34 110-4
Telemachus and Mentor followed him, ſurrounded
Télémaque. m. *a* *a* 18-12-1 *a*
78-79-6 34—3

110-4 110-4 124-50
by a great *crowd* *of* *people*, *who* viewed with eager-
c 14-2 *a* *a* *a* *a* 20-1-1 *conſidérer* *a* *c*
100-2 14-2 35-8-3

110-4
neſs and curioſity thoſe two ſtrangers.
a 20-15-4 2-2

18-9-3 2-2 110-4
They ſpeak *like* *men* *who* underſtand their buſineſs.*
a *en* 20-1-1 *a* 19-26-2 2-2
34-7-3 53-4-3

When

a grammarian), I prefer inſerting the ſentence which already illuſtrates the rule in the Grammar, as a temporary one, till I have found one, with its claſſical authority.

* *Buſineſs* is in the plural number, in French.

19-17-1 130-81 110-4 20-1-1
When we do a kindness to *a man* *who* deserves
Quand 168-3 *d* *service. m.* *b* *a*
53-3-3 34-6-3

152-34 34-6-3
it, we oblige every body.
d 19-17-1 *tout le monde*
169-6

110-4 2-2 120-26
All *the* nations *which* have had —— mannners
2-5*a* 110-4 *peuple. m.* *a* *a* 12-3*a*-3 *mœurs. f. pl.*
2-2 30——17——3

110-4
have respected —— women.
30-7-3 *a* 113-1 2-2
a 34-3

168-3 147-2 117-14
In wishing* to be polite, we often sink into ——
Pour 73-40-1 *a* 19-17-1 *souvent* *donner* *a* 100-1
b 32——1 34-6-3

144-71
affectation, —— *which* is more ridiculous and ——
a 20-15-1 *a* 32-6-3 *a* *a* *plus*
a

143-58 119-24
disagreeable than a want of manners.
a *a* 110-4 ——*grossièreté. f.*†——

18-9-1 100-4 20-1-1 110-4 110-4 135-26
He imitates *the* *people* *that* inhabit the torrid zone,
34-6-3 *a* 34-7-3 14-1
a 2-2 *a*

110-4 120-26 110-4
who shoot —— arrows at the sun.
20-8-3 *tirer* 12-3*a*-3 2-2 *a*
34-7-3 12—3*a*—2

It

* The preposition *pour* requires the next verb in the present of the infinitive mood.

† *La grossièreté* signifies *the want of manners.*

100-2 110-4 109-1 131-79 110-4
97 It is an *effect* of —— divine providence *which*
2 *a* 32-6-3 113-1 14-2 20-8-1
a 110-4

attracts the admiration of every body.
a 100-1 109-1 *tout le monde*
34-6-3

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4 110——4
The goodness of the Lord, the effects * *of which*
12—3*a*—1 2-2 20—9—2

147-2 153-36
we daily experience, ought surely to induce us to
tous les jours 38—4—1 *devoir* *bien* *engager* 18-4-3 *b*
ressentir 43-11-3 34—1

183-1*a*
obey his commandments.
pratiquer 19-23-3 2-4
34—1 *a*

110-4 109-1 110-4
3 The glory of a sovereign consists much less in
100-2 34-6-3 *b* *a*
a

110-4 183-1*a* 183-1*a*
the extent of his dominions, in the strength of his
grandeur. f. 109-1 *c* 2-2 *a* 110-4 *a* 109-1 *c*
état. m.

110-4 183—1*a* 143-58
citadels, and in the statelineſs of his palaces, than in
2-2 *a* *a* *magnificence. f.* 109-1 *c* 2-3 100-2 *a*
a *a*

110-4 109-1 113-1
the multitude of —— people over *whom* he reigns.
12—3*a*—3 *a* *a* 20-8-3 *a* *a*
2-2 110-4 34-6-3

Luxury

* *The effects* being the accusative to the verb *experience*, is in French to be placed after it, and immediatrly after *tous les jours*, which adverbial expression corresponds to the English word *daily*, and follows the construction of adverbs in French.

113-1 —— Luxury is like 137-33 —— a torrent *which* overturns 198
110-4 a 110-4 à 110-4 a 34-6-3 4
32-6-3 a b 5

and —— drags along every thing that 18-9-1 it meets with.
a *qui* 34——6——3 ——*tout*—— 100-2 34——6——3
——*entraîner*—— *ce que* ——*rencontrer*——

119-24 119-24
A libel is a work *that* defames, —— calumniates, 5
110-4 a a 100-1 *ii-a* 20-1-1 a 20-1-1 34-6-3
32-6-3 34-6-3

20-1-1 20-1-1 119-24 20-1-1
—— affronts, and —— brands; but a work *that* relates,
34-6-3 a 36-3-3 b 100-1 *ii-a* a
——*outrager*—— a 34-6-3

20-1-1 20-1-1 113-1
—— forearms, and —— leads to —— liberty, is not
36-3-3 a c b 110-4 a 100-2
——*prémunir*—— 51-3-3 32-6-3 *ne point*
110-4 158-53
a libel.
a

20-8-1 110-4 109-1 110-4
Which added most to the dignity of the Roman 6
35-8-3 a b a 12—3a—1 110-4
a 132-9

senate, —— 110-4 *the rich Lucullus*, or —— 110-4 *the poor Cato?*
12—3a—1 a 12—3a—1 *Caton. m.*
de 110-4 *de*

113-1 110-4 130-79 110-4
—— Idleness is a vice *to which* —— young people 1
110-4 b 32-6-3 20——3——2 113-1 2-2 b
a 110-4 5-35

110-4
are much inclined.
32-7-3 c q
a 2—2

198 1 110-4 The thing *of which* the miser 34-6-3 thinks the least,
a —à quoi— 100-1 c a le moins

is to help 110-4 the poor: 110-4 his strong 110-4 coffre. m. box is 100-1 the object
a a 68-31-1 2-2 19-23-1 a 32-6-3
32-6-3 b pauvre. m. 133-12 a

in which he places 110-4 all his happiness.
a quoi 18-9-1 b 19-23-1
79-36-3

199 2 168-3 155-46 We do not reflect enough on 110-4 all 110-4 the dangers
19-17-1 ne pas 36-3-3 a a 2-5a 2-2
158-53 a a

to which 168-3 we expose 100——2 ourselves in 110-4 the world.
b quoi 19-17-1 ——s'exposer—— b
56——3——3

113-1 —— Death is 110-4 an evil *for which* there is 158-53 no
110-4 a 32-6-3 20—3—2 82—-1—-1 ne point
a 100-2
126-59 158-55
—— remedy.
de

2a 110-4 The condition 109-1 of 110-4 the comedians was 110-4 infamous
a 12—3a—3 2-2 a 14-1
32-8-3

among 110-4 the Romans, and 110-4 honourable among the 2-2 Greeks.
chez 2-2 a 14-1 chez 110-4 a

100-2 151-22 168-3 100-2 110-4
What is it among us? We think of them like the
b 32-6-3 c chez 19-17-1 a a a comme
a 34-6-3 156-51b
101-12 Romans,

168-3 110-4
Romans, we live with them like the Greeks.
2-2 19-17-1 *a* *a* *a* *comme* 2-2
77-67-3 156-51*b*

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4 2-2
The diſeaſes of the ſoul are the moſt dangerous; 199
a 100-1 32-6-3 *le* *plus* 14-4 3
2-2 *a*

110-4 153-35*b* 100-2 18-1-3
we ſhould labour to cure them: but *this* is *what* we
18-1-3 *devoir* 34-1 *b* 36-1-1 *c* *b* *a* 32-6-3 *a*
43-12-1 *a* *a* *a*

158-53
do not think *of*.
155-46 *ne pas* *a* *à**
34-7-1

100-2 117-14
There is *ſomething inexpreſſibly* —— *heroical* in —— 34
82—1—1 ——*je ne ſais quoi*—— *de* *héroïque* *b* 110-4

110-4 117-14 110-4
great bountifulneſs, as well as in —— great valour;
a *libéralité. f.* —*auſſi bien que*— *b* 110-4 *a* *a*
14-2 14-2

110-4 2-2 120—-26
and theſe two virtues are — —— conformable † in
a 20-15-4 30-7-3 *de* 110-4 *conformité. f.* *a*
avoir *le*

14-2 110-4 110-4
this, that the firſt raiſes the ſoul above the con-
a *que* 110-4 *b* 100-1 *a*
34-6-3

109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4 113-1
ſideration of —— wealth, as the ſecond puſhes ——
a 12—3*a*—1 *bien. m.* *a* *a* 34-6-3 110-4
14-2

* The preposition *à* is in French to be placed immediately before *quoi*.

† The French diction requires *avoir de la conformité*, (literally, *to have ſome conformity*), instead of *être conforme*.

110-4 109-1 113-1
courage beyond the conſideration of —— life.
au-delà de *ménagement. m.* 110-4
12-3*a*-1

168-3 164-9 143-58
200 4 *What* do we find —— *ſweeter* than —— liberty?
b 155-46 *on* 34-6-3 *de* *plus doux* *a* 110-4
163-3 113-1

101-12
155-46 163-——7 53-4-2
5 —— *What* * do —— you † expect —— *more* *vexatious*
20—3—2 18-8-3 18-5-3 *de* *a* *a*
—*ſe*————*attendre*

143-58 61————1 153-35
than that which has happened to you?
a *ce*————*qui* 32-6-3 *a* 153-35*a*
34-3

101-12
155-46 163——7 53-4-2
6 —— *What* * do —— you† expect *that* *can* *be*‡ more
20——3——2 18-8-3 18-5-3 20-1-1 *a* *a*
—*ſe*————*attendre* 33—26—3

143-58 61————1 153-35*a*
vexatious than that which has happened to you?
a *a* *ce*————*qui* 32-6-3 *a* 153-35
34-3

101-12
7 *Whom* can you marry *that* *can* *be*‡ more amiable
20-4-2 *a* 18-5-3 *a* 20-1-1 *a* *a* *b*
72-3-5 34-1 33-26-3

143-58
than Miſs Huſſenot?
a *b*

What

* As *s'attendre*, in French, governs the dative caſe, ſo *quoi* muſt have the prepoſition *à* before it.

† Obſerve to place this pronoun immediately after the verb.

‡ I have already obſerved that the French uſe the ſubjunctive mood to expreſs the potential of the Engliſh verbs.

18-5-3 110-4 18-5-3 110-4
What! you are proud, becauſe you are become 201
Quoi *a* *c* *a* 32-7-2 *a* 8
32-7-2 *a* 39-1-3

2-2
110-4 158-57 101-12 110-4 110-4
rich! Do not you know, that the greateſt fortunes
a 155-46 *ne pas* 163-3 *a* *que* 14-2 *a*
72-15-6 *plus grand* 2-2

110-4
are thoſe *on which* we ſhould depend the leaſt?
a 20-18-4 *b* *quoi* 82——1——2 58-1-1 *le* *moins**
32-7-3 *ſe fier*

101-12 183-1*a* 110-4 110-4
Is it you, then, O my dear friend, my† only
32-6-3 *a* *ô* 19-21-1 183-2 *b*
a *a* 14-1

101-12 101-12 101-12
hope? is it you? *What* then! is it yourſelf? is it
a 32-6-3 *a* *Quoi* *a* *a* *a* *a*
a 32-6-3 32-6-3

you, Mentor?

113-1 18-1-3 180-24
—— Praiſe, when we deſerve it, has *wherewith* 9
110-4 *quand* 34-7-1 *e* *a* *de quoi*
a 30-6-3

181-25*b*
to flatter us.
—34—1—

163-3
18-1-1 101-12 100-2
What ſhall I employ myſelf *about?* ‡ 10
a ——————*s'occuper*—————— *à*
57——————9——————1

What

* The French conſtruction requires *le moins* to be placed immediately before *ſe fier*.

† This rule holds good, when the next word is an adjective beginning with a vowel.

‡ We ſay literally, *About what (à quoi)*.

110-4 100-2 120-26
201 *What* avails it* to the miſer, to have ——— riches?
11 *De quoi* 38-3-3 *b* 100-1 *c* *a* *a* 12-3*a*-3
ſervir 29-1

110-4 158-53 126-59 159——63
he does not make —— uſe of them.
a 155-46 *ne point* 44-3-3 *de* *a* ——*en*——
100-2 *a* 100-2

110-4 18-1-1
12 At that moment, Hazaël called Mentor; I proſtra-
Dans 20-15-1 *Hazaël* 35-10-3
a

156-51*b*
ted myſelf before him: he was ſurprized to ſee
57——7——1 *b* *a* *a* 32-10-3 *a* *a* 73-24-1
—*ſe proſterner*— *a* 78-1-3 *a*

110-4 112————14 155-46
an unknown perſon in that poſture. *What* do you
——*inconnu. m.*—— *a* *cette* *a* 20-4-1 163-3

101-12 101-12 153-35*a* 184-5 101-12
want, ſaid he to me? My life, anſwered I.
73-41-5 *a* *a* 153-35 *le* 55-7-1 *a*
c 76-17-3 *a* 110-4

20-4-2 163-3 101-12
2 *Whom* do you ſuſpect?
155-46 34-7-2
a

110-4 109-1
What is the will of God? That every one
Quelle 32-6-3 *a* *que* ——*chacun*——
a

110-4
ſanctify himſelf, ſays the apoſtle.
58——23——3 *a* 100-1
——*ſe ſanctifier*—— 76-15-3

Madam,

* This pronoun is elegantly implied in French.

110-4 110-4
Madam, there is a gentleman in the hall who 202
82—1—1 *b* *b* *f* 20-1-1 2

110-4 101—12
wants to ſpeak to your huſband. *Who* is he?
34-6-3 *b* 34-1 *b* *a* 20-1-1 *a* 18-9-1
d *a* 32-6-3

2-2
18-5-3 153-35 18-5-3 110-4
You tell me that you have —— good news: but 2a
a 18-3-3 *que* 30-7-2 *de* 15-19 *eh*
76-15-5 *a* 120-27

100-12
what are they?
quelles *a* 18-13-2
32-7-3

100-12 155-46 101-12
Who is he, then? Where does he come from*? and 3
20-1-1 *a* 18-9-1 *où* *a* 39-3-3 *de* *a*
32-6-3 162-3 *a* 100-2

what misfortune has reduced him to the condition
d 30-6-3 *a* 18-12-1 *b* 110-4 *a*
a 51-1-3 100-1
152-34

of a ſhepherd? †
—*des*— 2-2

110-4 153-35 18-9-3
Then the Cretans aſked him, *what* man they 3a
a 2-3 35-11-3 *a* *d*
Crétois

ſhould ‡ chooſe.
43-6-3 *a*
devoir 36-1-1

What

* We ſay, in French, *From where, &c.*

† This noun muſt be in the plural in French, of courſe its article in the ſame number.

‡ The French ſyntax requires this verb to be in the imperfect of the indicative.

155-46 163-3 153-35
203 4 *What* books do you promise him?
Quels 2-2 79-36-5 *a*
101-12

110-4 110-4 155-46 100-12
5 *Which* of these two authors do you esteem the
20-8-1 *a* *a* 2-2 18-5-3 34-7-2 *le*
163-3
most?
plus

113-1 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4
6 *What is* —— law? The free decision of the
Qu'est-ce que 110-4 *a* *a* 12—3*a*—1
14-1
greatest number.
110-4 *a*
plus grand

113-1
Who likes —— remonstrances?
Qui est-ce qui *a* 110-4 2-2
34-6-3

119-24*a*
100-1
119-24
7 *What is* a tongue in the mouth of a virtuous
Qu'est-ce que c'est que 110-4 *b* 110-4 109-1 133-12
100-2 119-24 20-1-1 110-4
man? It is a key that opens a treasure.
a *a* 110-4 *a* 69-19-3
32-6-3 *a*

18-9-1
203 8 He looks for something: *what is it?*
34—6—3 *qu'est-ce que c'est*
—*chercher*—

100-2 156-51*b* 157-52*b*
9 It is to him *that* I apply.
a 32-6-3 *b* *a* *que* *b*
a *a* 59-3-3
100-2

A

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
A first despot, just, firm, and enlightened, is a 204
110-4 *a* 110-4 *a* *éclairé* 32-6-3 1
a

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
great evil; a second despot, just, firm, and enlightened,
a 110-4 *a* 110-4 *a* *éclairé*

110-4 110-4 110-4
would be a greater evil; a third, who should succeed
a *plus grand* *a* 20-1-1 *a*
33——14——3 35——14——3

14-2
153-35 110-4 110-4
them with *these* great qualities, would be the most
d *a* *a* 2-2 2-2 *a* *le* *plus*
110-4 *a* 33——14——3

110-4 110-4 72-8-3
dreadful scourge with which a nation could be
b *b* 20——2——2 14-2 *a* *a*
191——4*a* 32-1

14-2
110-4
afflicted.
34-3
frapper

110-4 158-53 110-4
That pen is not good; take *this*. 2
20-15-3 *a* 100-2 15-19 *a* 20-21-2
32-6-3 *ne pas* 110-4 78-9-4

169——————4 125-58
It has been said, with more —— eloquence than 3
on 30——6——3 *a* *a* *a* 100-2 143-58
76-14-3 *de* *a*

109-1 132-9
—— truth, that the limits of the Roman empire
125-58 *a* *a* 110-4 *a* 100-1
de *que* 2-2

110-4 12-3*a*-1
were *those of* the world.
a 20-18-4 110-4
32-9-3

110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4 110-4 113-1
204 The road of —— precept is long, *that of* ——
3 *a* 110-4 32-6-3 *a* 20-18-2 *a* 100-1
12—3*a*—1 *a* 16-26-2

110-4
example is short.
a 32-6-3 *a*
a 14-2

2-2 2-2
20-1-1 120-27 110-4 110-4
3*a* *Those who* possess —— great riches are more honoured
20-18-3 34-7-3 *de* *a* 32-7-3 *a* 34-3
110-4 *a* 14-2 *a* *a*

110-4 143-58 20-1-1 120-27 110-4
by the vulgar, *than* *those* who possess —— great
c *vulgaire. m.* *a* 20-18-3 34-7-3 *de* 2-2
12—3*a*—1 110-4 *a* 14-2 *a*

virtues.
2-2

110-4 100-1 110-4 135-26 113-1
4 —— Riches produce the contrary effect of ——
113-1 51-4-3 130-79 *a* *a* 100-1

110-4 113-1
indigence; *that of extinguishing* —— courage, and *of*
20-18-1 *a* 46—1—1 110-4 *a* *a*
100-2 *a*

34————1 113-1
creating disgust for —— war.
——*dégoûter*—— *c.* 110-4

101-12 14-2
151——23 117-16 110-4 110-4
Is there for —— princes a glory more pure and
32-6-3 *il* *a* 110-4 2-2 14-2 *a* *a* *a*
a

110-4 117-14
more affecting than *that of reigning* over —— hearts?
a 14-2 *a* 20-18-2 *a* *a* *a* 110-4 2-2
touchant 143-58 34—1
110-4

Loyalty

204-1
110-4 110-4 188-1
—— Loyalty to the king, that *quality* which 204
113-1 *fidélité. f.* *envers* 20-15-3 *a* 5

110-4 138-34 109-1 110-4
seemed to be inherent in the character of the
35-8-3 *a* 14-2 *d* 110-4 *a* 12—3*a*—3
a 32——1 12—3*a*—2

191——1 110-4 157——52*b* 158-53
French, and in which they —— gloried ——, is not
2-3 *a* 20—2—4 18-9-3 *se* 45-6-3 *gloire* *a* 100-2
a 156-52*a* *faire* 32-6-3 *ne pas*

110-4 109-1 110-4
the *quality* of the French about the Royal* Palace.
12—3*a*—3 2-3 *de* 110-4 110-4 *a*
a 12—3*a*—1 *a*

43-4-2 110-4 135-26 153-35*b*
You must take —— *particular* *care* to please him 6
18-5-3 *devoir* 29-1 *avoir* *un*† 110-4 *a* *a* *prévenir* 18-12-1 39-1-1

18-5-3 18-9-1
in every thing, if you wish that he should take‡
a ——*tout*—— *a* *a* 100-2 *que* 31——26——3 *avoir*
34-7-2

the *trouble* § to recommend you.
110——4 *a* 34-1 18-8-3
celui 153-35*b*

100-2 67-56
110-4 115-6 36-24-3
Although *the* *disturbances* in England encouraged 205
b 2—2 *de* *Angleterre. f.* *a* 7
a

113-1 78-1-1 110-4
—— France to undertake some expeditions against
110-4 *France. f.* *b* 2-2 2-2 *a*

Q 2 her

* *Royal* is in French to be placed after *Palace*.

† The French syntax requires the particle *un*.

‡ The French use the present of the subjunctive mood in this case.

§ Observe that *the trouble* is translated into French by *celui*.

110-4 113-1 2-2 110-4
her ancient enemy, —— *those* more considerable still
d 15-19 *ennemie. f.* 110-4 *trouble* *a* 2-2 *a*
183-2* *a*

152-34 152-34
which agitated France herself, prevented her
a 35-9-3 18-16-1† *elle-même* 35-11-3 *b*
a 100-1 *empêcher* 100-1

179————-12
from doing it.
159————-63
——— *en* ———

18-9-1 110-4 109-1
205 He (Nero) becomes, in *the tragedy of Britannicus*,
8‡ *Néron. m.* 39-3-3 *b*
a

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
the murderer of his brother; but led by the
a *b* 51-1-3 *b* 100-1
conduire

110-4
artifice of his flatterer, &c.
109-1 *a*

169————————————4 110-4 109-1 110-4
206 —— Praises —— are given to *the children of the*
9 120-26§ 2-2 *on* *a* *b* 2-4 12-3*a*-1
12-3*a*-3 34——6——3 12-3*a*-4

110-4 109-1 110-4
age, to *those* *lords* *of the earth*, greater sometimes,
b *b* *a* 2—2 110-4 2—2 *a*
grand *plus grand*

through

* This rule holds good, when the next word is an adjective beginning with a vowel.

† The French syntax requires the relative pronoun instead of the repetition of the noun.

‡ It *now* seems to me, that the present observation is of very little use to an Englishman who learns French; I therefore intend in the next edition to suppress it, as well as the next, which lies under the same predicament.

§ The preposition and article contracted are also to be placed after the verb, and immediately before *louanges*.

110-4 109-1 110-4 143-58
through the enormity of their vices, than through
b 100-1 *a* 2-2 2-2 *a* *b*

110-4 109-1
the ſplendour of their fortune.
100-1 *éclat. m.* 110-4 *a*
a

14-1
110-4 110-4 18-1-1 *préſentement* 152-34
That dear letter! I have juſt received * *it.* Did 208
20-15-3 *aimable* ——————*reçois*——————† *e* 155-46 9*a*

163-3 101-12 152-34
you not ſee † how I received † *it*, and with what
158-57 *a* *comme* *a* 41-3-1 *e* *a* *a* *quelle*
ne pas 73-25-5

152-34
tenderneſs I read † it?
a 76-31-1 *e*

110-4 152-34
That greatneſs which aſtoniſhes you ſo much, he 207
20-15-3 *a* *a* *a* 18-8-3 *ſi* *c* *a* 10
34-6-3

152-34 110-4
—— owes to your negligence.
la 43-3-3 *b* *a* *b*

202-26 18-5-3
What do you ſay? 11
Qu'eſt ce que 155-46 *a*
76-15-5

202——————6 121-29 32-6-3
Who is it that makes a noiſe? *It* is Page. 12
20-1-1 *a* *a* 20-1-1 *a* *du* *a* *a* *a*
32-6-3 44-3-3 100-2
101-12

If

* The literal conſtruction of this part of the ſentence in French is thus, *I it have received juſt, that dear letter.*

† Theſe verbs are in the preſent tenſe, in French.

207 13 If you wiſh to form yourſelf for —— eloquence,
a 73-41-5 *b* *a* 34-——1 153-36 —*vous*— *d* 113-1 100-1

read Demoſthenes and Cicero; *they* are the two
76-38-4 *Démoſthène* *a* *Cicéron* *ce* 32-7-3 *a* 110-4

greateſt orators of —— antiquity.
2-2 *plus grand* 2-2 109-1 113-1 100-1

14 All *that* ſurrounds the great, does not make
ce qui *a* 34-6-3 110-4 *a* 2-2 155-46 158-53 158-55 *ne pas* *b* 53-3-3

them happy.
110-4 18-16-3 152-34 110-4 2-3

15 In —— academical ſocieties they often applaud — *
b 117-14* 110-4 133-14 110-4 14-1 2-2 *a* 2-2 168-2 19-17-1 147-2 *ſouvent* 36-3-3 *tout*

aloud *that* *which* they are —— * inwardly tired †
20-15-1 *dont* 19-17-1 168-2 59——3——3 *tout* *bas* *s'ennuyer*§ 100-2

with. ‡

This

* The French are often obliged to uſe expletive words, to expreſs what the Engliſh do with their accent. *Tout* is expletive to *haut* and *bas*.

† *To be tired inwardly* ſignifying *s'ennuyer tout bas*; *tout bas*, according to the rule 147-2, is to be after the verb.

§ Obſerve that *ennuyer* changes *y* into *i*, in the third perſon ſingular of the preſent tenſe of the indicative mood.

‡ The Engliſh conſtruction requires the peepoſition *with* to be placed far off from the word it governs; but the French conſtruction never does. Pleaſe to obſerve that the ſignification of theſe two words *with which* is comprehended in *dont*.

100-2
This is *what* we muſt apply *to*. * 208
100-2 *a* *ce quoi* 82—1—2 *a* *b* 16
a 32-6-3 58-1-1

a 110-4 109-1 113-1 35——12——3
At the day of —— judgment, God will not aſk 17
12-3*a*-2 *a* 12-3*a*-1 *a* 158-53
ne pas
158-55

152-34 18-1-3 76-30-3 18-1-3
us *what* we have read, but *what* we have done.
18-4-3 30-7-1 *b* 30-7-1 *a*
44-1-3

18-5-3 18-1-3 54-1-3 101-12
You ſay that we have loſt a battle: but is it 18
76-15-5 *que* *a* 14-2 *a* *b* 32-6-3 *a*
a 30-7-1 110-4 *a*

100-2
very ſure? Yes, *it is* confirmed.
b *a* *a* 32-6-3 34-1
a

156-51*b* 152-3*b*
Madam de Coulanges was with me; ſhe took me,
32-8-3 *a* *b* 18-13-1 *b* 18-4-1
a 35-10-3

through complaiſance, to Madam de la Cour des
b *chez*

100-2 110-4 109-1
Bois. *She is* an uncommon example† of grief, ſaying
ce 32-6-3 ——*prodige. m.*—— *a* 76-14-2
a *a*

2-2
120-26 110-4 144-71 110-4 18-13-1
—— things ſo natural and —— affecting, that ſhe
12-3*a*-3 *a* *ſi* 15-13 *a* *ſi* 14-2 100-3
2-2 *a* *touchant* *que*
2-2

made

* The prepoſition *à* is placed in the French between *ce* and *quoi*.

† The adjective and ſubſtantive are expreſſed in French by a ſubſtantive.

153-38
made us weep.
a 18-4-3 34-1
45-7-3

208 20-15-1
19 *That* is lucky ——.
100-2 *a* *cela*
32-6-3

34-3
113-1 20-1-1 110-4 110-4
20 —— Pope Celestini, who had brought to the
110-4 *Célestin* 30-8-3 *porter* *sur*
a

109-1 109-1 110-4
throne of Rome the manners of a monk, endeavoured
b 110-4 *mœurs. f. pl.* 100-2 *cénobite. m.* 35-10-3
tenter

100-2 204-3 132-9 110-4
to purge those of the *Roman clergy:* *they** persecuted
a *épurer* 20-18-1 *a* 110-4 20-21-1 35-10-3
34-1 12—3*a*—1

110-4 152-34
the pontiff, and forced him to abdicate.
a *a* *a* 18-12-1 *a* 34-1.
35-10-3 100-2

110-4 153-34 120-26
The cruel Metophis sold me to —— *Ethiopians* or
a *Métophis. m.* *a* 18-4-1 *b* 12-3*a*-3 2-2
110-4 53-7-3 *Ethiopien*

2-2
110-4 115-5
Arabians: *those*, having gone to Damas in Syria
2 2 20-21-3 *a* *b* *b* *Syrie. f.*
Arabe 62-——2——-2

110-4 157————52*b* 156-51*b*
for their commerce, wanted —— to get rid of me.
a *a* *a* 73-43-6 *se* 44——1——1 *a* *b*
c 156-52*a* *défaire*

The

* *Clergy* being taken in the singular number in French, this pronoun must be in the same number; and of course the verb to which it is the nominative.

110-4 100-1 110-4
The *body* perishes, the *soul* is immortal; however, 208
36-3-3 *a* 15-13 *a* 20
2-*ca* 32-6-3 21
110-4 18-1-3
all our cares are for *the former*, whilst we neglect
19-24-2 *a* 32-7-3 *a* ——*celui-là*—— *tandis que* 34-7-1
110-4 2-2 *a* 110-————4 67-56
the latter.
celle-ci
110-————4

101-12
Keep *this*, and give me *that*. 22
a *d* *a* *a* 18-3-2 *cela*
36-28-2 36-28-2

110-4
69-3-1 102-14 161-76* 20-15-2
I hate *that woman* ——, and —— like *this man* 23
18-1-1 20-15-3 *là* *a* 18-1-1 *a* 102-14
110-4 100-2 34-6-1
——.
ci

110-4 110-4 115-5 18-9-1
The courier is arrived from *Vienna*; he —— †found 24
32-6-3 *a* *a* *Vienne* 30-6-3 *trouver* 25
a 34-3 34-3

126-63 110-4 102-14
much —— alteration‡ *in* *that* *city* —— on account
b 12-3*a*-1 *a* *a* 20-15-3 *a* *là* *à* *cause*

109-1 109————————————3
of the ——— ——— Emperor's death:§ he sets out
110-4 *de* 100-1 *a* *a* 38—3—3
le —*partir*—

R to-morrow

* *To hate* and *to love* are as opposite to each other as a negative is to an affirmative, and therefore fall under this rule.

† In this case the French use the compound of the present.

‡ In French, *much alteration* is placed after *in that city*.

§ This construction, peculiar to the English language, is in French rendered thus, *on account of the death of the Emperor*.

110-4 102-14 18-9-1
to-morrow for *Paris*; but in *that city* —— he
demain *a* *b* *b* 20-15-3 *a* *ci*

159—63 109-1
will find ſtill more alteration, on account of the
35—12—3 *a* *b* *en** *à* *cauſe* 110-4

revolution.

20-1-1 183-1*a* 32——12——3
208 *He who* puts his truſt in God, will not be
26 20-18-1 *a* 19-23-2 *a* *a* 158-53 *a*
79-36-3 *ne point*

110-4
deceived.
34-3
a

110-4 34-6-3 117-14 100-3
209 *He who* eats in —— idleneſs that which he has
26*a* *celui* 20-1-1 *b* 100-1 *d* *ce* *b* *a* *a*
30-6-3

158-54 152-34
not gained himſelf, ſteals it.
100-2 *a* *b* *b* 18-12-1
ne pas 34-3 34-6-3

110-4 5-35 109-1 20-1-1
Every flatterer lives at the expence of *him who*
b 77-67-3 *a* 110-4 *dépens. m.* *celui*
a 12-3*a*-4

152-34
liſtens to him.
34—6—3 *b*
—*écouter*— 100-1

20-18-3 110-4 158-53 109-1 113-1
27 *Thoſe who* are idle, know not the value of ——
20-1-1 *a* 2-3 *b* *ne pas* 110-4 *a* 12—3*a*—1
32-7-3 *pareſſeux* 49-4-3

time.
a

They

* The pronoun *en* is uſed in French, inſtead of repeating the noun.

20-18-3 158-53 109-1 113-1
They —— know not the value of —— time, *who* 209
102-15 *là* *b* *ne pas* 110-4 *a* 12—3*a*—1 *a* 20-1-1 28
49-4-3

110-4
are idle.
a 2-3
32-7-3 *paresseux.*

110-4 109-1 113-1
It is not *to know* the value of —— time, *namely,* 29
a *a* *ne pas* *b* *a* 110-4 *a* *que*
32-6-3 49—1—1 12—3*a*—1

to be idle.
a 32-1 *paresseux*
100-2 *a*

158-53
God permits not *his** success — —— *who* has no 30
79-36-6 *ne pas* *le* *b* *de* *celui* 20-1-1 *a* 100-2
110-4 30-6-3 *ne pas*

126-60
—— religion.
de

20-1-1 110-4 136-28 110-4
Such as are contented with their lot, are happy. 31
20-18-3 32-7-3 *b* *b* 183-1*a* *a* *a* 2-3
110-4 *a* 2-4 *a* 32-7-3

119-24 208-17 119-24 207-14
A man says what he knows, a woman ——† what 210
100-1 76-15-3 *ce que* 18-9-1 *a* 110-4 76-15-3 *ce qui* 32
a 100-3 72-15-4

110-4 135-25
pleases: *the former* should‡ have for principal object
a —— *l'un* —— 43-3-3 *a* *a*
74-3-3 *devoir* 29-1

* The difference berween the English and the French syntax is this, that the English say *his success who*, and the French *the success of him who:* hence we may perceive that the two dictions literally signify the same thing.

† The verd *dire* is repeated in French.

‡ In this case the French use the present of the indicative.

110-4 110-4 133-12 113-1 110-4 133-12
—— useful things; *the latter*, —— agreeable things.
113-1 *a* *a* —*l'autre*— 110-4 *a* *a*
14-1 2-2 14-1 2-2
2-2 2-2

113-1 113-1 131-4 110-4 132-8
210 —— Virtue and —— vice are two opposite things;
32 110-4 *a* 110-4 *a* 14-2 *a*
32-7-3 2-2 2-2

113-1 110-4
the former renders —— men happy, *the latter* makes
—*celle-là*— *a* 110-4 2-2 2-3 —*celui-ci*— *b*
53-3-3 53-3-3

152-34
them unhappy.
18-12-3 2-3
110-4

209-28 128-73 209-28 120-26 110-4 121-34
33 *He* is a good man*, who does —— good to ——
celui-là *a* *a* 20-1-1 *a* 12-3*a*-1 *bien. m.* *b* 12—3*a*—4
32-6-3 110-4 44-3-3

others.
2-2

18-5-3 155-46
34 You married! pugh, I do not believe *it*.
marier *ob* 18-1-1 *ne pas* 75-38-1 *celui-là*.
34-3 158-53 *a*

110-4 113-1
35 *What* gratifies the senses, weakens —— courage.
ce qui *flatter* 2-3 36-3-3 110-4
34-6-3 *amollir*

110-4 110-4
The Athenians understand *what* is right, but the
Athénien. m. 49-4-3 *ce qui* *a* *honnête* *b*
2-2 *connoître* 32-6-3

Lacede-

* *Homme* is not expressed in French.

152-34
Lacedemonians practise it.
Lacédémonien. m. 34-7-3 *d*
2-2

113-1 158-53 18-9-3
As —— compilers do not think, they relate *what* 211
a 110-4 *a* 155-46 *ne pas* *a* 110-4 *b* *ce que* 35
2-2 34-7-3 34-7-3

121-34
—— others have thought.
110-4 2-2 30-7-3 *a*
a 34-3

36-3-3 100-2 100-2 18-5-3
What delights me, —— *is* *to* *hear* that you are in 36
Ce qui *d* 18-4-1 *ce* *a* *a* 78-1-1 *que* *a* *a* 37
152-34 32-6-3 *e* 32-7-2 38

110-4
good health.
15-19

20-15-1 110-4 121——34
That *which* renders the vanity of —— others so in- 39
a 53-3-3 *a* 110-4 110-4 *si*
12—3*a*—3 2-2

110-4 153-35*a* 100-2 18-13-1 110-4
supportable to us, —— *is*, *that* it *hurts* ours.
14-1 153-35 *ce* 32-6-3 *que* 165-24 *a* 19-31-2
a 100-2 34-6-3

100-2 147-2
What we most commend, *is* often* *superficial*. 40
Ce que 19-17-1 *a* 34-6-3 *a* *souvent*
168-3 *vanter* 32-6-3

That *which* shines outwardly, *is* sometimes* very*
20-15-1 *a* 34-6-3 *au dehors* 32-6-3 *a* *a*
b *a*

little* *substantial* inwardly.
peu *ii* *au dedans*

That

* Those adverbs do not alter the force of the rule.

211 *That which* succeeds is always *approved of.*
41 20-15-1 *a* 36-3-3 *a* 34-———3
ii-a 32-6-3 *approuver*

42 18-1-3 100-2 113-1 113-1
What we esteem, ——— *is* ——— health, ——— frugality,
Ce que 34-7-1 *ce** *a* 110-4 110-4
32-6-3

113-1
and ——— liberty.
a 110-4

113-1 100-2 110-4
What causes ——— revolts, ——— *is* the ambition and
Ce qui *a* 110-4 2-2 *ce** *a* 100-1 *a*
34-6-3 32-6-3

123-48 109-1 123———45
——— restlessness of the great.
100-1 *inquiétude. f.* 12-3*a*-3 *a*
2-2

100-2 100-2 110-4
What an honest man ought to bewail, ——— *is* the
Ce que 110-4 *b* 43-3-3 *a* *ce** *a*
devoir 34———1 32-6-3

109-1 113-1
loss of ——— time.
a 110-4 *a*
12—3*a*—1

110-4
2-2 136-29 110-4
Madam de Chaulnes was charmed with the Rochers.
32-10-3 *b* *b*
a 34-3 12-3*a*-3

153-35*a* 100-2
That which appeared most charming to her, ——— *was*
20-15-1 *a* 49-5-3 *a* 18-15-2 *ce** 32-8-3
b 153-35 *a*

my

* It is however more expressive to use *ce* in this case.

183-2 100-2 110-4 18-1-1
my abſence: it was alſo the treat which I had
19-21-1 *a* *a* 32-8-3 *a* *b* *a*
a 30-8-1

153-35
promiſed her.
79-35-3 *c*

18-1-1 158-53 117-14 110-4
What I do not like in —— courts, —— *is* 211
Ce que 155-46 *ne point* 34-6-1 *b* 110-4 *a* *ce* *a* 43
100-2 *a* 32-7-3

110-4 123-48
—— intrigue* and —— treachery*.
113-1 2-2 *a* 110-4 *a*
2-2

100-2 152-34
It is *you* alone, Madam, *that* keep me in 44
a 32-6-3 *ce qui* 34-6-3 *a* *d*
a *attacher* 100-2

113-1
—— England†.
100-1 *Angleterre. f.*

100-2 110-4 100-2
A‡ *friend* *is* a treaſure —— —— ——. 45
ce *a* *que* *un* *ami*
32-6-3

100-2 110-4
Cæſar *was* a great captain —— ——.
Ce *a* 110-4 *a* *que* *Céſar*
32-8-3 110-4

133-17
100-2 110-4 110-4 34-1 123—45
It *is* a charitable action —— *to* *viſit* the ſick. 212
a *a* 14-2 14-1 *a* *que* *a* 110-4 *a* 46
32-6-3 2-2

It

* Theſe ſubſtantives are in the plural number in French.

† The French conſtruction, &c. is thus, *That which keeps me in England, it is you, Madam:* therefore obſerve to begin the ſentence with *Ce qui.*

‡ Obſerve that this particle is placed the laſt word but one in the ſentence.

100-2 110-4 110-4 110-4
212 *It is* a good thing —— *to keep* a secret.
46 *a* *a* 14-2 *beau* *a* *que* *a* 34-1
32-6-3 15-17-3 *a*

110-4 109-1 110-4 32-6-3 113-1
1 The duty of —— judges is to render —— justice;
a 113-1 2-2 *a* *a* *a* 110-4
12-3*a*-3 53-1-3

183-1*a* 180-24 110-4 183-1*a*
their trade is to defer it: *some* know their duty,
19-26-1 32-6-3 *a* 34-1 *e* 21-7-1 *a* 19-26-1 *a*
a *a* 152-34 72-15-7

183-1*a*
and practise their trade.
a *faire* 19-26-1
44-4-3

110————4 100-2 110-4
2 *Every body* should endeavour to be eminent in
21——1——1 43-11-3 *b* *a* 32-1 *excellent* *a*
devoir 58-1-1 *a*

183-1*a*
his line.
a *genre. m.*

14-2
110-4 110-4 2-2 110-4
1 3 *Each of* these statues is perfect.
21-1-2 *a* *a* *a* 32-6-3 *a*
a

34-6-1 110-4 110-4
I hope to sell *some of* your grammars.
18-1-1 *a* 21-7-2 *a* *b* 2-2
100-2 53—1—1

110-4
30-6-3 110-4 132-8
Some one has thought that the fixed stars were
4 21——4——1 *a* 75-37-3 *que* 14 1 *a* 32-9-3
110——4 *c* 2-2 2-2 *a*
fixe

125-58
so many —— suns.
—*autant*— *de* 2-2

You

82——1——2 110-4
You muſt knock at the door, in order to ſpeak 213
34-1 *a* ——*pour*—— *a* 5
b 34-1

110-4 110-4
to *ſome* *of* the *ſervants*.
21—9—1 *a* 2-2
12-3*a*-3 *c*

101-12 110-4 110-4
Have you *any* *of* thoſe *ſtuffs*?
a 18-5-3 21-7-2 *a* *a* 2-2
30-7-2 *a*

2-2
110-4 110-4 155-44 154——41
Theſe *flowers* are fine: give me *ſome* *of* *them*. 6
20-15-4 *a* *a* 15-17-3 *a* 100-2 21-7-2 ——*en*——*
2-2 32-7-3 *b* 36-28-2 *me* 110-4
101-12

22-49-1 30-7-3 153-35 151-24
Several women have promiſed me to come; ——
2-2 *a* 79-35-3 *a* *a* *a* 18-9-1
100-2 39-1-1

110-——4 159—63
ſome *one*† *of* *them* will come.
21—4—2 ——*en*—— *a*
40——9——3

18-1-1 110-4 110-4 133-12 110-4
I met in the Park *a* very‡ pretty *perſon*, who 7
35-10-1 *d* 14-2 *a* *a* *a* 20-1-1
a 12—3*a*—2 14-2

153-35 110-4
appeared to me to be of your country.
b 153-35*a* *a* *a* *a* *a* *b*
50-7-3 32——1

* Obſerve to place this pronoun immediately before *quelques-unes*.

† The French conſtruction requires this indeterminate pronoun immediately after the verb.

‡ This adverb comes immediately after the ſubſtantive in French, and conſequently before the adjective.

110-4 18-5-3
213 *Somebody* that you know well, married Mr, Bell
8 21-4-2 20-4-1 49-4-2 *a* 35-10-3 *b*
b *a*

113-1 135-26
——— last week.
110-4 *a* *ii*
14-2
110-4

158-53 32—1
9 It is not enough, in order to be polite, to
a *a* 100-2 *a* ———*pour*——— *a* *a*
32-6-3 *ne pas*

b 153-35
give to *every one* what is due to him; we must
53-1-1 *b* —*chacun*— *ce qui* *a* 153-35*a* *a* 82—1—2
b 32-6-3

d 110-4 133————————————18
do it in a free and easy manner.
a 153-36 *de* 14-2 *a* *a* 14-2 *a*
44-1-1 100-2 14-1 *a*

110-4 110-4 100-2
10 The King said to the *Commons*, that it was
76-17-3 *b* *Communes. f. pl.* *que* *b* 32-8-3
a 12—3—4 *a*

100-2
time that they should return *each* to his own home.
a *que* 18-9-3* *s'en retourner* 21-1-1 *chez* ———*eux*———*
66——26——3

2-2
14-2
110-4 2-2 21-1-2
214 All the *counties* in England send *each* two members
11 110-4 *province. f.* *a* *Angleterre* 34-7-3 2-2
a *député*

113-1
to ——— Parliament.
b 110-4
12—3*a*—2

They

* The rule 213-10 holds good with these pronouns as with *chacun*.

110-4 *They* are worth 110-4 a guinea 110-4 *each*. 214
18-13-2 73——51——6 14-2 21-1-2 12

Give 21——3——1 to *every one* according to 183-1*a* *his* merit. 13
a ——*selon*—— *a*
36-28-2

110-4 They have 110-4 all brought 120-26 —— offerings to 110-4 the 14
18-9-3 *a* 2-5*a* *a* 12-3*a*-3 *a* *b*
30-7-3 34-3 2-2 12—3*a*—2

110-4 183-1*a* 186-17
temple, *each* according to *his* abilities, and ——
21-1-1 ——*selon*—— *c* 2-2 *a* 183—1*a*
moyen *son*

devotion.
a

110-4 110-4
They have brought *every one* *his* offering. 15
18-9-3 *a* *a* 21—1—1 19-26-1 *a*
30-7-3 34-3 110——4

110-4
110-4 172-1
Alexander wiſhed that the very* beaſts, and 110-4 the
Alexandre 73-43-3 *que* *b* 2-2 *a*
b 2-2

109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
walls of the cities, would teſtify, *each* in *its*
a 12—3*a*—3 *a* *a* 21-1-2 *a* *leur*
2-2 2-2 36——24——3

110-4 110-4 109-1
manner, *its* grief at the death of Epheſtion.
a 19-26-1 *a* *de* *a* 100-2
109-1

* *Même* is to be placed immediately after its ſubſtantive.

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
15 All the members of the clergy voted —— according to
26* 2-5a 2-2 12-3a-1 b chacun† —— selon ——
35-11-3
110-4
their interest.
a

2-5a
110-4 109-1 110-4
All the members of the clergy voted, *every one*
110-4 2-2 12-3a-1 b 21—1—1
35-11-3
183-1a
according to *his* interest.
—— selon —— a

208-17 110-4
1 *Whoever* does what he likes, is *happy.*
22-46-1 a 100-2 a 73-41-3 a
44-3-3 ce que d 32-6-3

183-1a
1a Ladies! *whoever* shall fail to-morrow to say her
Mesdemoiselles 22-46-1 b demain b a 15-23-2
35—12—3 76-14-1
110-4
lesson, shall be *punished.*
a a
32—12—3 36-1-3
14-2

18-3-3
18-1-1 153 35
2 I will reward *whoever* will tell me the truth.
35—12—1 a a 110-4 a
76—18—3

Whoever

* This sentence appears to signify that all the members of the clergy voted according to the interest of the whole body of the clergy; and the following intimates that all the members, without paying any particular regard to the welfare of the clergy at large, voted according to their private interest.

I beg this should be considered only as an attempt to elucidate the obscurity left by Mr. Wailly's rule.

† I cannot help considering the use of *chacun* but as a mere redundancy in the French language.

110-4
Whoever *is* rich, *is* every thing. 215
22-46-1 *a* *a* 32-6-3 ——*tout*—— 3
32-6-3 *a*

14-1
34-6-3 110-4 110-4
Whoever *prefers* his own glory to the ſentiments
22-46-1 19-23-2 *b* *a*
183-1*a* 12-3*a*-4 2-4

109-1 113-1 110-4
of —— humanity, *is* a monſter of pride, and
100-1 *a* 32-6-3 100-2 *a* *a*
a 109-1

110-4
not a man.
non pas

113-1 12—3*a*—4 5-35
—— Flatterers live at the expence of *any one who* 4
110-4 2-2 *a* *a* 110-4 *dépens. m.* *a* ——*quiconque*——
77-67-6

73—41—3 153-36
is willing to liſten* to* them.
34——-1 18-13-3

110-4 110-4 109-1 215——1
The ſacraments are a ſource of bleſſings *to thoſe who* 216
2-4 *a* 14-2 *b* 22—48—1 5
32-7-3 2-2

59-3-3 159-63
approach them.
s'approcher *en*
100-2

110-4 110-4
He who has lived a —— day, *has lived* an age. 6
20—1—1 30-6-3 *a* *ſeul*† *a* 30-6-3 *a* *b*
a 77-66-3 110-4 *a* 77-66-3

I

* *To liſten*, which is here a neuter verb, governs the dative in Engliſh; but *écouter*, its correſponding word in French, governs the accuſative, and conſequently does not require any prepoſition before the pronoun.

† *J. J. Rouſſeau* probably uſes the adjective *ſeul* by way of emphaſis; but the correſponding word to *ſeul* is not expreſſed in Engliſh.

18-1-1 152-34
216 I will do it, *in spite of any body whosoever.*
7 a 18-12-1 a *dépit* a ——*tout le monde*——
45—9—1

158-55 128-73 100-2
2 *Nobody* —— becomes a villain all of a sudden.
22-46-2 *ne* a a 110-4 *coup. m.*
39-3-3

158-55 125-58 100-2
Nobody at Paris —— has so many —— friends as
22-46-2 a 100-2 a ——*tant*—— 100-2 2-2 c
ne 32-6-3 *de*
110-4 133——————————18
a rich and prodigal man.
b a 110-4
110 4

110-4 126-62a
2 An honest man lives without wronging* —— *any body.*
110-4 b 77-67-3 ii-a 44-1-1 à —*personne*—
a

18-9-1
30-6-3 163-5 163——5
3 Did —— —— ever† *any body* write‡ more ingenuously
164-9 b 22-46-2 77-54-3 a *naïvement*
than La Fontaine?
143-58
a

163-5 110-4 109-1 110-4
Who ever† knew —— all the properties of ——
22-46-2 b b 18-9-1 14-2 b 113-1
50-7-3 2-2 2-2
101-12 110-4
matter?
a

He

* *Faire tort* requires the preposition *à* before the next noun, or substitute of the noun.

† *Jamais* is to be placed immediately after the personal pronoun.

‡ The French construction and syntax are literally thus: *Any body has he ever written, &c.*

110-4 110-4
He is *too* polite to insult *any body.* 216
18-9-1 *a* *c* *pour* 34-1 22—46—2 4
32-6-3

158-55 164-9 163-6 163-5 110-4
—— Did* —— —— ever† *any body* know‡ all 217
ne 30-6-3 18-9-1 *b* 22—46—2 *b* 14-2 5
100-2 49-1-3 2-2

109-1 110-4
the properties of —— matter?
110-4 *b* 113-1 *a*
2-2

18-1-1 216-1 22—46—2 100-2
I do not know *any body* —— so *lucky* as 6
155-46 *ne* 49-3-1 *de* *si* *c*
158-55 *b* 124-54
145-73
she is.
18-13-1

184-3 158-55 18-1-1
Ah, —— *daughters!* there is *not one of you,* I 7
a 19-21-3 2-2 82—1—1 *ne personne* *a* 100-1
100-2

110-4
dare say, so *unnatural* as to forsake a mother in
34-6-1 *croire* *assez* 14-2 —*pour*— *a* 14-2 *b*
a 75-37-1 34-1

117-14
—— distress.
110-4 *a*

All

* The English use the auxiliary *did,* with the infinitive of the verb, to inquire about any thing that is supposed not to have happened lately. The tense expressed by that peculiar form is rendered into French by the auxiliary *avoir* and the participle of the verb.

† *Jamais* comes immediately after the personal pronoun.

‡ The French construction and syntax are literally thus: *Any body not has he ever known,* &c.

217 All the historians promise us —— truth, and
1 2-5*a* 110-4 2-2 79-36-6 110-4 113-1 *a* *a*

110—4 158-55 152-34 126-62*a* 153-35*b*
no one —— gives it without disguising it.
21-16-1 *ne* *a* 18-16-1 *ii-a* *a* 18-16-1
34-6-3 34-1

110-4 113-1 110-4 158-55
Of all —— blessings, none —— agree better with
a 2-5*a* 110-4 2-2 21-13-1 *ne* *b* *d*
bien. m. 39-3-3

119-24 135-26 113-1
a rational man than —— science.
100-1 *a* *a* 110-4
110-4 143-58

82——1——1 110—4 20-1-1
2 Is there —— ——* any one who protests against
164-9 21-10-1 34-6-3 *a*
réclamer

cette
that law?
ordonnance. f.

217-1 152-34
3 *Nobody* —— knows it.
21-10-1 *ne* 72-15-4 *d*
158-55 *a*

14-2 100-2
110-4 110-4 132-9 18-1-1 217-1
Of all your French *grammars*, I do not like
4 *a* 14-2 *b* *a* 2-2 155-46 *ne* 34-6-1
2-2 110-4 158-55 *a*
2-2

110—4 159-63
any one ——†.
21—10—2 *en*†

Not

* In interrogative sentences the pronoun *il* of the impersonal verb *il y a* is to be placed after the verb.

† The words *of them*, corresponding to *en*, are implied in English, but they are expressed in French.

110——4 110-4 158-55 14-2
Not one of those ladies —— has gone 218
21—13—2 *a* *a* 2-2 217-1 100-2 110-4 *a* 5
a *ne* 62——13——3

to take a walk.
58——1——1
——*se promener*——

153-36
Any body may do it. 6
72-3-3 *a* 18-12-1
44-1-1

158-55
Neither the one nor the other —— ſtudies. 1
22——37——1 100-2 *a*
*ne** 34-6-3

18-9-3 158-55
They do not ſtudy, neither the one nor the other. 2
155-46 *ne** 34-7-3 22——37——1
100-2 *a*

110-4 110-4 110-4
The liar and the flatterer are equally deſpicable: 3
a 32-7-3 2-2
a

110-4
21-25-1 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 135-26
both make a very† bad uſe of the precious gift
44-4-3 *c* *b* *a* 110-4 *a* *a*
a 12—3*a*—1

109-1 113-1
of —— ſpeech.
110-4 *a*

113-1 123-48 51-4-3 110——6‡
—— Fire and —— water —— *deſtroy* *each other.* 4
110-4 *a* 100-1 *ſe* *détruire* 21—19—1
156-52*a*

T They

* *Ni l'un ni l'autre* requires this negative before the verb in French.

† *Très* is the only adverb between which and the following word it is cuſtomary to put an hyphen.

‡ This rule holds good with reſpect to indeterminate pronouns as well as adjectives.

218 4a
18-9-3 110——4
They *are* friends *to each other.*
a 2-2 21——20——1
32-7-3

4b
18-5-3 100-1 123-48
You know the esteem and —— friendship that
72-15-6 a 100-1 20-4-1
a

18-1-1 a 18-5-3 183-1a
I have for him; you know that his father
100-2 a b 156-51b 72-15-6 *que* 19 23-1
30-6-1 a

32-6-3 183-1a 110-4 18-5-3
is one of my oldest friends; you yourself* know
a b a c *plus ancien* 2-2 a
2-2 72-15-6

100-1 110-4
the merit *of both.*
21—26—1

219 5
2-2
The people suffer almost always by the war that
110-4 a 69-19-6 a c 110-4 20-4-1
a

113-1 218-4 110——4
—— princes —— wage *with one another.*
110-4 2-2 *se* 44-4-3 21——24——2
156-52a *faire*

6
113-1 110-4 109-1
—— Conversation is *for some* a labour of
110-4 a 32-6-3 a *les uns* b
a

110-4 110-4
vanity, as —— gaming is *for others* a labour
a 113-1 32-6-3 a *les autres* b
a

100-2
of avarice.
109-1

They

* Observe to place *vous-même* immediately after the verb.

56——4——3
They *esteem each other* much. 219
18-9-3 ——*s'entr'estimer*—— *a* 7
100-2

109-1
Some fought to render themselves * masters of 8
Les uns 79-25-6 *pour* 53-1-1 2—2
a *a*

110-4 185-12 185-12†
their country; and *some*, to —— maintain its liberty.
a *a* *a* *les autres* *pour* 159-63 *a* 110-4
en 39-1-1 *le*

2-2 2—2
22-49-1 110-4 110-4
Many are called, but few are chosen. 1
a 34-3 *b* 32-7-3 *élire*
32-7-3 *a* *a* 76-30-3

2—2
Many a soldier‡ has deserted. 2
—*plusieurs*— *a* 34-3
30-7-3 *b*

100-1 110-4 109-1 112——14
The whole world§ is the country of a wise man. 2a
b *univers. m.* 32-6-3 *a* 119-24*a* —*sage. m.*—
110-4 *a* 12-3*a*-1

T 2 *Of*

* This reflected pronoun is rendered into French by *se*, and is to be placed immediately before *rendre*.

† The rule mentions that *en* is used in this case, but without taking any notice of the article *le*, which is to be placed before its substantive.

‡ This substantive is in the plural in French, and consequently requires its verb to be in the same number.

§ The French say literally, *All the universe*.

110-4 113-1 110-4 14-1 110-4 110-4
219 *Of* *all* —— *economies*, the most rare * is that
2a a 14-2 2-2 plus a a 20-18-2
2-2 32-6-3

113-1 14-2 110-4 110-4 123——45
of —— words; and by a common† fatality the poor
a 110-4 b a b 14-2 a 110-4 2-2
12-3a-3 2—2

110-4 123——45 110-4
are prodigal, and the rich avaricious.
a 2-2 a 110-4 2-2 2-2
32-7-3 a

113-1 110-4 142-56 113-1
—— Liberty is the greatest of *all* —— blessings,
110-4 32-6-3 110-4 a 2-5a 110-4 2-2
a plus grand 110-4 bien. m.

109-1 110-4
and the foundation of *all* the others.
a 110-4 b 2-5a 2-2
110-4

14-2
14-2 110-4
2b *A*‡ *whole* *city* is often in an§ uproar about
110-4 b a 32-6-3 souvent a combustion. f. pour
a

110-4
a trifle.
14-2 a

110-4
220 *Every* *wickedness* proceeds from weakness.
3 14-2 39-3-3 a
b c

Rich

* Observe that the substantive *economy* (*économie*) is implied in both languages.

† Place this adjective after its substantive in French.

‡ Observe that this particle is placed immediately after *tout* in French.

§ This particle is not expressed in French.

110-4 Rich (a) or 110-4 poor, 110-4 powerful or 110-4 weak, (a) 110-4 *every* (b) 110-4 idle * (*oisif*) 220 3

110-4
citizen (a 32-6-3 a) is a 110-4 knave. (a)

110-4 As *any* (a 14-2 a) *misfortume* (*disgrace. f.*) 72-3-3 may happen (34-1 a) to (b) 113-1 —— (110-4 12-3a-4) men, (2-2) 110-4 they (18-9-3) 4 4a†

should (43-12-3 *devoir*) be (a 32-1) 110-4 prepared (34-3 a 2-2) for (d) 110-4 *every* (14 2 a) *misfortune.* (*disgrace. f.*)

18 1-1 I am (32-6-1 a) convinced (80-2) that (*que* 100-2) with regard (*e fait*) 100-2 to (a) observations (2-2) 5

110-4 *of* (a) *every* (b 14-2) *kind* (*espèce. f.*) we must (82—1—2) 158-53 not (*ne pas*) read, (76-30-1) we must (82—1—2) see. (a 73-24-1)

Aristodemus (*Aristodème. m.*) gave (35-10-3 a) to (b) Hazaël (*Hazaël. m.*) 110-4 the laws (2-2 a) 109-1 of Minos, 6

14-2
110-4
2-2
written (77-54-3) by (c) 110-4 the hand 109-1 of Minos himself; (a) he (18-9-1) also (a 147-2)

gave

* Place this adjective after its substantive in French.

† I have not found any where a sentence to illustrate this rule.

153-35 109-1 110-4 109-1
gave him a collection of all the history of Crete
35-10-3 *a* 110-4 *a* 14-2 100-1 *Crête*
a

100-1 124——————50*
ever since Saturn and the —— golden age: he
——*depuis*—— *Saturne. m.* *a* *de* *or. m.* *a* 18-9-1
100-2

153-35 120-26 110-4 110-4
allowed him to carry away —— fruit † *of* [*all* *the*
79-38-3 *a* 100-2 —*emporter*— 12-3*a*-3 *a* *a* 14-2
a *a* 34————1 2-2 2-2

14-1
110-4 110-4
kinds ‡ which are natural to Crete, and unknown in
2-2 *a* 32-7-3 2-2 *en* *Crête* *a* *a* *b*
espèce. f. *a* *indigène*] 14-2
2-2

110-4
—— Syria.
117-14 *Syrie. f.*

220 Spreading 130-79 —— 110-4 idolatry‡ and 110-4 foolish illusion over
6*a* *c* 113-1 14-1 *a* 15-16-3 *a* *a*
53-1-2 100-1 *idolâtre* *fou*

110-4 153-35*b*
the earth, in *every* place disposed to receive them.
110-4 *a* 22-43-1 *b* 34-3 *b* 78-76-1 *c*
a *suivre*

110-4 110-4
6*b* Before the revolution, [the ministers robbed on
b 2-2 78-3-6, *b*
prendre
all

* Observe that we say literally *the age of gold.*

† *Fruit* is in the plural number in French.

‡ This word is taken adjectively in French, and serves to qualify *illusion.*

110-4 18-9-3 110-4
all occasions; at present they are more circumspect.
14-2 2-2 *à* *présent* 32-7-3 *a* 2-2
2-2 *main. f.* *a*

110-4 110-4
According to the Mahometans, not only *every* 220
——*Selon*—— 2-4 *d* *b* 22-43-2 7
Mahométan

110-4 113-1 219——2*a**
woman is subject to —— death, but even *the* *whole*
a 15-20 *b* 110-4 *a* *b* *encore* 110-4 2-2
32-6-3 137-33 *b*
110-4
woman.

113-1 153-35 113-1
—— Philosophy informs us that —— good-sense 8
110-4 53-3-3 18-3-5 *que* 100-1 *esprit. m.*
apprendre

123-48 113-1
and —— wisdom belong to —— *both* sexes.
a 110-4 *a* 32-7-3 *a* 110-4 *deux* 2-2
b 12—3*a*—3

a
All La Flèche is in an† uproar. 9
22-43-1 32-6-3 *alarme. f.*
a

22——43——1 110-4 109-1
Every *thing* *is* in the hand of God. 221
32-6-3 *a* 10
a

120-27 110-4
There are —— fine strokes in that performance,
82——1——1 *de* *b* 2-2 *b* *cette* *pièce. f.* 11
2.6 *endroit. m.*
but

* The French say literally *All the woman.*

† This particle is not expressed in French.

158-53
ne pas
110-4
but *the whole* together is not worth much.
b *tout. m.* *a* ——*valoir*—— *grand' chose*
73——51——3

113-1 189-5
221 —— Time, which destroys *every thing*, strengthens
12 110-4 *a* *a* 51-3-3 ——*tout*—— 34-6-3
a *a*

113-1
—— friendship.
100-1

169————————4
147-2 110-4 109-1
13 It is commonly said of the city of Liege, that
19-17-1 *a* *a* *a* *que*
76————15————3

100-2 119-24 109-1 113-1 100-3 110-4
it is a hell for —— women, because they are
a *a* 100-1 *c* 110-4 2-2 *a* 18-13-2 *a*
32-6-3 12—3*a*—3 32-7-3

2-2
110-4 110-4 110-4 135-26 119-24
obliged to live a laborious life; a purgatory
34-3 *a* *mener* 14-2 *a* 110-4
14-2 34-1 14-4

2-2
109-1 113-1 100-3 110-4 110-4 110-4
for —— men, because they are *all* governed by
c 110-4 2-2 *a* 18-9-3 *a* 22-43-3 *a* *b*
12—3*a*—3 32-7-3 34-3

110-4 119-24 109-1 113-1
their wives; and a paradise for —— monks, on
a 2-2 *a* 110-4 *c* 110-4 2-2 *b*
2-2 12—3*a*—3

110-4 110-4
account of their rich benefices.
cause *a* 2-2 *a* 2-2
a 2-2

One

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 100-2
One of the misfortunes of the rich, is to be 221
14-2 a 2-2 12—3a—3 a 32-6-3 a a 13a
a 12—3a—3 misère. f. 2-2 a 32-1

110-4
deceived *in every thing*.
a a ——tout——
2-2
34-3

110-4 120-26
The Pyrronians are —— philosophers who doubt
2-2 a 12-3a-3 2-2 20-1-1 a
Pyrronien. m. 32-7-3 34-7-3

22——44——1
of every thing.

19.—17.—1
168——2 b 34-1 183-1a
A man must sacrifice *every thing*, even his life, 14
43-3-3 22——43——1 a 19-23-2

for his salvation.
a 183-1a
a

109-1 113-1
The ambition and the avarice of —— men
100-1 a 100-1 110-4 2-2
12—3a—3

2-2
110-4 109-1
are the only sources of their misfortune. —— Men
a 110-4 a 2-2 110-4 110-4 2-2
32-7-3 14-2 a 113-1

18-9-3†
wish to possess *every thing*, and —— render themselves
73-41-6 c ——tout——* a 110-4 se 53-4-3
b 29—1—1 156-52a rendre

119-24 109-1 113-1
unhappy through a desire for —— superfluity.
2-3 b 110-4 a de 110-4 superflu. m.
110-4 12—3a—1

U Dost

* Observe to place *tout* before *avoir*.

† The personal pronoun is expressed in French, though implied in English.

163-3 101-12 110-4
221 Doſt thou wiſh to be happy? Learn to loſe
15 155-46 *a* *b* 77-66-1 78-9-1 *b* 54-1-1
73-41-2 *vivre*

211——35 153——36†
that which may be taken away from* thee; learn
ce *a* 72-3-3 *a* 34——3 *b* 78-9-1
32-1 ——*enlever*—— 100-2

113-1
to give up *every thing*, when —— virtue orders
b 34——1 22——43——1‡ *quand* 110-4 34-6-3
——*quitter*——

152-34
181-2[illegible]
it.
d
100-1

163-3 101-12 110-4
16 Doſt thou wiſh to be happy? Learn to loſe
155-46 *a* *b* 77-66-1 78-9-1 *b* 54-1-1
73-41-2 *vivre*

211——35 153——36†
that which may be taken away from* thee; learn
ce *a* 72-3-3 *a* 34——3 *b* 78-9-1
32-1 ——*enlever*—— 100-2

113-1
to give up *every thing*§, when —— virtue orders
b 34——1 22——43——1 *quand* 110-4 34-6-3
quitter 221——14

152-34
181-25*b*
it.
d
100-1

Th

* No prepoſition is expreſſed in French, when the pronoun comes before the verb.

† I forgot to mention in the Grammar, that when the verb is in one of the compound tenſes, the pronoun comes immediately before the auxiliary verb, and not between the auxiliary and the participle.

I need not apologize for this note, as I find that beginners are apt to make a miſtake in this caſe.

‡ *Tout* here follows the ſame conſtruction as *every thing* does in Engliſh.

§ In this caſe *tout* comes immediately before the verb.

2——2
110-4 2-2 14——2
78-13-2 110-4 110——4 110-4
They are *all* gone in, except your ſiſter. 222
a 14-2 34——3 *a* 17
32-7-3 —*entrer*—

a
110-4 110-4 110-4
From the moſt wretched ſlaves to the greateſt 17*a*
Depuis *plus* 2-2 2-2 12—3*a*—4 2-2
juſqu'à *plus grand*

142-56 110-4 22-43-1
kings in the world, *all* * —— complain, *all* * murmur
2-2 12-3*a*-1 *ſe* 46-3-3 22-43-1 34-6-3
156-52*a* *plaindre*
157——52*b*

113-1
againſt —— fortune.
110-4 *a*

110-4 110-4 110-4
Our ambitious thoughts are *every day* the ſubject 18
19-24-2 14-4 2-2 32-6-3 *tous les jours* *matière. f.*
2-2 *a*
109-1
of our prayers.
110-4 2-2

18-1-1 152-34
I expect him —— *every moment.* 19
53-3-1 *b* *à*† *b*
a 100-1

113-1
—— Fortune changes —— *every* *inſtant.* 19*a*
110-4 *a* 34-6-3 *à*† *a* *a*
a

2-2
130-79 110-4 110-4 100-2 110-4
—— Ancient philoſophers, *as* *enlightened* *as* they 20
113-1 *a* 2-2 *tout* 34-3 *c* 18-9-3
110-4 2-4 *éclairer*

U 2 were,

* *Tout* is in the ſingular number in French, therefore its verb muſt be in the ſame number.

† There is probably a prepoſition implied in Engliſh, correſponding to the prepoſition *à* which is expreſſed in French.

32-9-3 were, *a* — were ignorant (35 — 9 — 3, *ignorer*) of 110-4 the 110-4 2-2 true (14-1 *b*) causes (*a* 2-2) of 109-1 many *bien*

126-63 —— (12-3*a*-3) 133-12 natural (*a* 110-4 2-2) effects. (2-2)

222 21 113-1 —— (100-1) Hope, (*a*) —— (14-2 *tout*)* 110-4 *deceitful* (14-4 *b*) *as* (*c* 100-2) 110-4 it (18-13-1 *a* 32-6-3) is, (38-3-3 *a*) serves at *au*

least (*moins* *b*) to lead (*a* 34-1) us (153-35*b* 18-4-3 *b*) to the 110-4 end (*a*) of 109-1 —— (113-1 110-4) life by (110-4 *b*) a

pleasant (133-17 *b* 110-4) way. (*a*)

22 222-21 2-2 —— (14-2 *Tout*)* 110-4 *Simple* (14-1 2-2) *as* (*c*) those (110-4 20-15-4) girls (2-2) appear, (49-4-3 *b*) they (110-4 18-13-2) are (32-7-3 *a*)

cunning (110-4 *a* 14-2 2-2) and (*a*) artful. (110-4 2-2 14-4 *artificieux*.)

23 —— (*Tout*)* 2-2 110-4 *Avaricious* (14-1) *as* (*c* 100-2) they (110-4 18-13-2 *a* 32-7-3) are, they (110-4 18-13-2) spend (34-7-3 *a*) —— (120 — 26 *de* 100-1 *le*) money

* *As* is probably implied in English.

44-1-1
money to ſatisfy their paſſions.
a *pour* 19-26-2 2-2
110-4

168-3 119-24 133-12 169-6
When we ſee a natural ſtyle, we are *quite* 223
Quand 19-17-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 19-17-1 *a* *b* 24
73-25-3 110-4 32-6-3

110-4 110-4 *on* 156-52*a*
ſurpriſed and delighted; for we —— expected to ſee
34-3 *a* 36-1-3 *car* 169-6 *ſe* 53-5-3 *a* 73-24-1
b *ravir* 100-2 *attendre* *a*
157——52*b*

110-4 34-6-3 110-4
an author, and we find a man: whereas thoſe
a 19-17-1 110-4 *b* 20-18-3
169-6

204-3*a* 119-24 198-5
who have a good judgment, and who on ſeeing
20-1-1 *a* 133-12 *d* *a* 20-1-1 *en* 73-24-2
30-7-3 110-4 *a*

2-3
110-4 110-4
a book expect to find a man, are *quite* ſurpriſed
75-38-6 34——1 32-7-3 *b* 78-1-3
croire *a* *a*

110-4
to find an author.
a 34-1

110-4
113-1
Far hence thoſe maxims of —— flattery, *que* that
—*Loin d'ici*— 20-15-4 2-2 109-1 *a*

2-2
113-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
—— kings are born ſkilful, and that their privileged
110-4 2-2 76—2—6 *c* *a* *que* 19-26-2 14-2
2-2 34-3

ſouls

						14-2	14-1
135-26			110-4		109-1	224-22	110-4
souls	come	from	the	hands	of God	*perfectly*	wise
2-2	38-4-3	*a*		2-2		2-2	*a*
	sortir	12—3*a*—3				*tout*	2-2

	14-2	14-2
	224-22	110-4
and	*perfectly*	learned.
a	2-2	*a*
	tout	2-2

	110-4			110-4			110-4	
223 24	The	nightingale,		the	cuckoo,	and	the	linnet,
					coucou. m.			*fauvette. f.*

			110-4			110-4		*a*	*se promener*
have	begun	the	spring	in	our	forests.	I	——	walk
a	69-18-3		*iii*	*b*	*b*	2-2		59——3——3	
30-7-3	*ouvrir*							100-2	

	219——2*a*					110-4		
there	the	whole*	evening,	*quite*†		alone†;	I	there
y	110-4	*b*	*b*	14-2		*a*	100-2	*y*
159-63				*b*		14-2	*a*	159-63

	110-4	183-1*a*	110-4	
resume	all	my	melancholy	thoughts.
34—6—1	14-2	*c*	*b*	2-2
retrouver	2-2		14-1	
	110-4		2-2	

110-4			
18-13-2		110-4	
They are	*quite*	speechless.	
	32-7-3	*b*	14-2
	a	22Z-23	*a*
			2-2

183-1*a*					110-4		110-4
25 His	ideas	are	*quite*	*as*	good	as	yours.
19-23-3	*a*	32-7-3	*b*	*b*	15-19	*c*	19-32-3
	2-2	*a*			2-2		

Plutus

* Observe that the French say literally *whole the* instead of *the whole*.

† As these words refer to Madame de Sévigné, they must of course be in the feminine.

110-4 2-5*a*
Plutus is the god of *all*, let us be what we will. 224
32-6-3 *a* ——*tant que nous sommes* *—— 26
a 26*a*
27

18-1-1 153-35 158-55
I tell† you —— frankly that I do 18-1-1 158-53 not like 225
76-18-1 *tout* *que* 155-46 *ne pas* *a* 28
a 34-6-1

152-34
you.
18-8-3

Walk *very* ſoftly. 29
36-28-2 *tout* *a*
Marcher

222-21 2-2
222-22 110-4 110-4 18-13-2 *b* 110-4
——‡ Ugly *as* they *are*, they are very proud. 30
14-2 *a* *c* 18-13-2 *a* 110-4 *a* *a*
Tout 14-2 100-2 32-7-3 32-7-3 14-2
2-2 2-2

a
It is always diſagreeable to be dependant *upon* 1
b 32-6-3 *fâcheux* *a* 53——1——1 *de*
——*dépendre*—— 100-2

others.
autrui

110-4
110-4 133-12 110-4
A whole nation, without any exception *whatever*, 2
14-2 *a* *ii-a* *b* *b* *quelconque*
14-2 14-2

* The idioms of the two languages ſo widely differ, in this part of the ſentence, that I cannot bring it to any grammatical order; and conſequently I am under the neceſſity of writing the French idiom under the Engliſh idiom.

† The French uſe the future in this caſe.

‡ *As* is probably implied in Engliſh.

157——52b 110-4 20-1-1 158-53
—— complains of a woman who has no —— legal*
156-52a plaindre a 14-2 a 100-2 de 110-4
se 46-3-3 100-2 30-6-3 ne pas 126-60 légal

20-1-1
power in herself, but who is every thing through
c g elle-même b 32-6-3 ——tout—— b
a

183-3
her audacity.
d b

151——23 153-35
225 —— There remains —— nothing *whatever* to him.
3 18-9-1 a 158-55 chose. f. quelconque 153-35a a
34——6——3 ne

18-5-3 100-2
4 You have —— *no* business here; therefore begone.
a 158-55 aucun a ainsi 66-32-2
30-7-2 ne 14-2
110-4

180-24
101-12 110-4 18-9-1 152-34
4a Give him any sum *whatever*, he will do it
36-28-2 a 14-2 règle. f. quelconque a 18-16-1
a 154-41 un 45——9——3

without a † fault.
ii-a a

110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4
226 The nation of —— grammarians is formidable
5 —— 110-4 2-2 a 14-1
12——3a——3 32-6-3

to

* This adjective comes after its substantive in French.

† This particle is not expressed in French.

19-17-1
138-34 110-4 168-3 153-37
to all the world: if we are willing to believe it,
b 110-4 *a* 73—41—3 *a* 18-16-1
75—37—1

132-8
183-1*a* 100-2 117-14 2-2
its jurisdiction —— extends even to —— crowned
19-23-2 *se* 53-3-3 *jusques* *sur* 110-4 14-2
156-52*a* *étendre* *a*
157——52*b* 34-3

110-4 135-26
heads, when they want to introduce *some* new word.
a *si* 18-13-2 *c* 51——1——1 *quelque* *b* *a*
2-2 73-41-6 110-4

2-2
110-4 110-4
Some princes have been called the delight of —— 226
2-2 *a* *a* 110-4 *a* 109-1 113-1 12—3*a*—1 5*a*
33——17——3 34-3 5-35

110-4
mankind; among others, Titus.
genre. m. humain *a* 2-2
autre

110-4 110-4 100-2
The supreme authority*, of *what* nature *soever* 6
100-1 14-1 *a* *a* *quelque* *espèce. f.* *que*

33-26-3 110-4 133-12 126-27
it *be*, is a necessary evil, to prevent ——
18-13-1 *a* 32-6-3 *a* *pour* 34-1 *de*
110-4 *a* 110-4 *empêcher*

110-4
greater evils.
2-2 3-10
plus grand

X Charles

* Place this substantive before its adjective in French.

128——71
226 Charles the Twelfth being at Bender, finding *some*
7 *douze* 32-2 *a* 34-2
a

110-4 109-1 100-2
resistance in the senate of Sweden, wrote that
b *Suède* 77-57-3 *que*

61——35 110-4 110-4 183-1*a*
he would send them† one of his boots to govern
18-9-1 *a* *d* 14-2 *a* *c* 2-2 *pour* 34-1
——*enverroit*——* 153-35 *a* *b* *commander*

110-4
153-35*b* 110-4 110-4
them :† that boot would have governed like a
18-12-3 20-15-3 *b* 30——14——3 *a* *comme*
a 34-3

110-4
despotic king.
133-14

110-4
14-2 18-5-3
7*a* *Whatever* *brilliant* *actions* —— you may perform,
2-2 *éclatant* *a* *que* *a*
a 2-2 2-2 45——19——2

32——13——2 113-1
you will not be happy without —— virtue.
18-5-3 158-53 *a* 110-4 *ii-a* 110-4
ne pas

110 4 131-1
14-2 110-4 18-5-3
8 *However* *brilliant* —— your § *actions* may be, you
Quelque 2-2 *que* 19-25-2 *a* *a*
éclatant 2-2 33—27—3

32——13——2 110-4 113-1
will not be happy without —— virtue.
158-53 *a* *ii-a* 110-4
ne pas

However

* As the third person singular of the conditional tense of the verb *envoyer* is not in the Grammar, I have been under the necessity of placing it under the English.

† These pronouns, both in French and English, are in the plural number; though, according to the strict rules of *grammatical concord*, they should be in the singular, as referring to *senate*. But this is done in both languages by the figure *syllepsis* (or conception), in which our conceptions attend more to the meaning of the word than to the *grammatical properties*.

§ Place *vos actions* immediately after the verb.

226-8 110-4 110-4 110-4 226
However enlightened —— *your* *relations* † be, they 8a*
Quelque 34-3 *que* 19-25 2 2-4 *a* *a*
éclairer *parent* 33-27-3

158-53 110-4
ſhould not make a vain ſhew of their knowledge
43-12-3 *ne pas* 44-1-1 110-4 *étalage. m.* 109-1 *a* *c*
devoir *a* *a* 110-4

110-4
226-8 2-2 110-4 110-4 227
However enlightened —— *they* be, they ſhould not 9
Quelque 34-3 *que* 18-9-3 *a* *a* 43-12-3 *ne pas*
éclairer 100-2 33-27-3 *devoir* 158-53

110-4
make a vain ſhew of their knowledge.
44-1-1 *a* *étalage. m.* 109-1 *a* *c*
a 110-4 110-4

110-4 110-4 18-9-1
A king, *however* good and wiſe —— *he* be,
quelque *a* *a* 100-2 33-26-3
que *a*

128-73
is ſtill a man.
32-6-3 *a*
a

100-2
18-1-1 *a* 110-4 156-51*b*
I have *ſome* reaſon to be diſpleaſed with him. 10
100-2 *a* *ſujet. m.* 32 1 *mécontent* *b* *a*
30-6-1 *a*

208——17 124-55 117-14
That which is‡ —— certain in —— death is 11
ce *b* 82-1-1 *de* *b* *b* 110-4 *a* *a*
100-3 32-6-3

X 2 *ſomewhat*

* The number 8*a* has been omitted in the Grammar: it ſhould have been placed in the margin before *S. Obſerve that we could ſay*, &c.

† Place *vos parens* immediately after the verb.

‡ The French ſay literally, *That which it there has*; then the words (*that which*) that are the ſubject of the verb in Engliſh, become the object in French.

211——35 100-2
ſomewhat ſoftened by that which is uncertain: it
quelque peu 36-1-3 *b* *ce* *a* 32-6-3 *a*
a

112——14 117 14
is a thing indefinite in —— time, which ſomewhat*
a 110-4 ——*indéfini. m.*—— *b* 110-4 *a* *a* *quelque choſe*
32-6-3

113-1 169——4
reſembles —— —— infinity†, and ——‡ what —— is called
39-3-3 *de* 100-1 *infini. m.* *a* *de* *ce que* 19-17-1 *a*
tenir 100-2 34—6—3

113-1
—— eternity.
100-1

227 It is *ſome* three hundred years ſince —— printing
12 82-1-1 *quelque* 2-2 *a* *que* 100-1
a 2-2

110-4
was invented.
a 34 3
32-10-3 *a*
14-2

100-1
15-13 110-4 109-1 168-3
13 *Whatever* —— *be* *the* *offers* of an enemy, we
2-2 *que* 33-27-3 2-2 110-4 19-17-1
Quel § *a*

58——1——1 159-63
ſhould || always —— miſtruſt them.
43-3-3 *ſe* *défier* *en*
devoir 156——52*a*
157——52*b*
100-2

Whatever

* Place this word in French immediately after the next verb.

† The French idiom and conſtruction are literally thus, *which holds ſomething of the infinity.*

‡ In this caſe the prepoſition *de* is repeated after the conjunction in French.

§ *Quel*, for the formation of its feminine, follows the thirteenth rule of the Adjectives, page 15.

|| The French, in this maxim, are more poſitive than the Engliſh. They uſe the preſent tenſe of the indicative mood.

19-25-1
Whatever motive —— you may have, your conduct 228
a *que* 18-5-3 *a* 110-4 *a* 14
31——27——2

110-4
14-2
will be condemned.
a 34-3
32—12—3 *a*

110-4 18-5-3 19-25-1
Whatever be the motive that you may have, your 14*a*
Quel que *a* 20-4-1 72-3-5 *a*
33-26-3 29-1

14-2
110-4
conduct will be condemned.
a *a* 34-3
32—12—3 *a*

18-5-3 113-1
*Whatever** you write, avoid —— vulgarity. 15
b 77-60-5 *a* 110-4
36-28-2

18-5-3 *b* 136-29
*Whatever** you *may* alledge, it is easy to comprehend, 15
b 72-10-5 34-1 32-6-3 *b* *a* 78-1-1 15*a*
a *a* *a*

168-3 222——18 110-4
from what we see every day, that —— bad example
par *ce que* 19-17-1 *a* *tous les jours* *que* 110-4 *b* *a*
100-3 73-25-3 113-1
130-79

is pernicious.
a 110-4
32-6-3

100-3 18-9-1 117-14 18-9-1
Although he *was* in —— prosperity, he has always 15*a*
Quoique 34-28-3 *b* 110-4 30-6-3
a *a*

183-1*a*
loved his family.
a 19-23-2
34-3

Seneca,

* This indeterminate pronoun governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood.

228 Seneca, ——* auſtere *as* he *is*, becomes mild and
16 *Sénèque* *tout* *a* *que* 110-4 100-2 18-9-1 *a* 32-6-3 39-3-3 *a* 110-4 *a* *a*

humane as ſoon as he ſpeaks of friendſhip.
tendre ——*dès que*—— 110-4 100-3 18-9-1 *a* 34-6-3 *a* 100-2

229 We muſt not ſpeak ill of *any body whatever* in
17 19-17-1 *b* 43-3-3 *ne pas* 158-53 34-1 *a* *mal* *a* ——*qui que ce ſoit*—— *a*

his abſence.
183-2
a *a*

17*a* *Whoſoever he be* who ſpeaks† to you, anſwer him
——*Qui que ce ſoit*—— 20-1-1 *a* 35-21-3 153-35*a* 153-35 56-25-2 101-12 154-41 *a*

politely.

17*b* *No man in the world* has prejudiced me againſt
b ——*qui que ce ſoit*—— 158-55 30-6-3 *a* *c* 39-1-3 152-34 18-4-1 100-2 *a*

you.

18 *Whoever it was* that did† him a favour, he always
——*Qui que ce ſût*—— 20-1-1 *d* 54-20-3 *a* 153-35 130-81 *ſervice. m.* 18-9-1 147-2

teſtified to him his gratitude for it.
153-35*a* 183-1*a*
35-8-3 *a* 19-23-2 *b* 159——63
marquer 153-35 —*en*—

Whoever

* *As* is probably implied in Engliſh.

† Theſe verbs are in the ſubjunctive mood in French.

159——59
Whoever tells * you so, —— is mistaken. 229
Qui que ce soit qui *a* 153-35 *le* 18-9-1 59——3——3 19
76-20-3 181-25*b* —*se tromper*—

18-9-1 153-35*a* 101-12 *d*
Whatever he writes * to you, tell it me. 230
Quoi que ce soit que 77-60-3 153-35 *a* 100-12 *b* 20
100-3 76-22-4

204——3*a* 155-46 56——4——3
Those who do *not* apply themselves to *any thing* 21
e 20-1-1 *ne* 100——3 *b* *quoi que ce soit*
158-55 ——*s'occuper*——

153-35 110-4
—— useful, appear to me very contemptible.
100-2 *a* *b* 153-35*a* *a* *a* 2-2
de 49-4-3
199-3*a*

169-5 110-4
Of whatever they speak*, observe a profound silence. 22
a quoi que ce soit que 168-2 *a* 36-28-2 110-4
35-21-3 *a*

18-5-3
To whatever you destine yourself,* be always diligent.
b quoi que ce soit que 58——24——2 *a*
se *destiner* 34-35-2

18-1-3 18-1-3 110-4
To *whomsoever* we *speak**, we must be polite. 23
b *qui que ce soit que* 35-22-1 43-4-1 *a* 2-2
a *b* 32-1

18-1-3 120-26 133-12
However it be, we acknowledge —— mother- 24
——*Quoi qu'il en soit*—— *a* 12-3*a*-3 14-1
49-4-1 2-2
mère
tongues.
2-2

* These verbs are in the subjunctive mood in French.

The

123——45 113-1 39-3-3 183-2 110-4 133-12
230 The marvellous of —— poems ſupports its fabulous
25 110-4 109-1 2-2 *a* 19-23-1 14-4
12—3*a*—3

109-1 110-4
extravagance, by the elevation of the ſtyle, and
b 100-1 *a* 12—3*a*—1 *a*

110-4 109-1 2-2
by an infinity of exquiſite beauties that accompany
b 14-2 133-12 2-2 20-1-1 34-7-3
a *a*
14-2

152-54 204-3 100-1
it: that of —— chivalry diſgraces the invention
d 20-18-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 34-6-3
100-1 113-1 *décréditer*

109-1 183-1*a* 110-4 109-1 110-4
of its fable, by the ridiculouſneſs of the ſtyle
b *b* *b* 12—3*a*—1

with which it ſeems to be clothed*. But, *however it be,*
——*dont*—— *b* 34-6-3 ——*ſe revêtir*—— *b* —*quoi qu'il en ſoit*—
a

123——45 113-1 110-4 113-1
the fabulous of —— poetry has begotten that of ——
110-4 *a* 110-4 *poëme. f.* 30-6-3 *a* 20-18-1 *a* 110-4
12—3*a*—1 *a* 34-3

113-1 123-48
chivalry; and it is certain that —— devils and ——
a *a* *b* 32-6-3 *b* *que* 110-4 2-2 *a* 110-4
a

2-2 125-58 210——32
necromancers cauſe leſs —— evil in the latter than
enchanteur. m. 34-7-3 *de* *b* —*celle-ci*— 143-58
a *a*

110-4 110-4 210——32
the gods and their miniſters in the former.
2-6 *a* 19-26-2 2-2 *b* ——*celui-là*——

However

* The French uſe the preſent of the infinitive of the active voice.

18-5-3 18-1-1
However, from what you have just said*, I will 230
Quoi qu'il en soit a ce que venir de dire 73-41-1 26
39-4-2 23
27
110-4
abide the consequences of it.
68-31-1 2-2 159—63†
courir risque —en—

110-4 158-53
Such a one excels in one virtue, who has not 1
—*Tel*— 34-6-3 *b* 14-2 20-1-1 *a* 100-2
a a 30-6-3 *ne pas*
another,
l'autre

168-3 110-4 169-6
We‡ are afraid‡ to see ourselves‡ *such*‡ *as* we‡ 2
19-17-1 46——3——3 *a voir* 156-52*a* *tel* *c* 19-17-1
—*craindre*— 73-24-1 *se* 100-2

32-6-3 169-6 158-53 100-2
are‡, because we‡ are‡ not *such*‡ *as* we‡ should‡
a a 19-17-1 *a* 100-2 *tel* *c* 19-17-1 43-11-3
100-3 32-6-3 *ne pas* 110-4 169-6 *devoir*
be,
32-1
a

18-16-1
100-1
154-41 18-5-3 152-34
Give him *what* lesson —— you please||, he will learn it. 3
36 28-2 *a* 15-13 *-que*§ *c* *a* 78—5—3
a tel 73-44-5
101-12 110-4

* This English expression is rendered into French by this idiom, *venir de dire*; literally in English, *to come to say*.

† Observe to place this pronoun immediately before *courir*.

‡ *We*, being by the third rule of the pronouns, page 168, changed into *on*, a pronoun of the third person singular masculine, every thing that refers to it must be in the same person, number, and gender.

§ This relative pronoun is implied in English, but expressed in French.

|| This verb is in the future tense in French.

231 4 There was *such* a* multitude of people, that we
82——2——1 110-4 *tel* 15-13 110-4 14-2 109-1 *a* 2-3 *b* 168-3 *que* 100-2 19-17-1

could not —— move.
72-5-3 *a* 156-52*a* 158-53 *ne pas* *se* 58——1——1 157——52*b* *remuer*

5 A great king, *like* Henry the Fourth, is a being
110-4 *a* 110-4 100-2 *tel que* 110-4 *Henri* 128——71 *quatre* 110-4 32-6-3 *a* *a*

dangerous to the liberty of a nation.
110-4 *pour* 110-4 110-4 14-2 100-2 109-1

232 6 The blindness of —— idolaters is *so great*, *tha*
110-4 100-1 100-1 113-1 12—3*a*—3 2-2 *a* 32-6-3 110——4 ——*tel*—— 100-1 *que*

there is room to be surprised at it.
82—1—1 *iii-a* *a* 100-2 32-1 *a* *a* 78-1-3 159-63 ——*en*——

7 *Such a one* relieves the unfortunate, who neglect
——*Tel*—— 34-6-3 *a* 110-4 2-2 *misérable* 20-1-1 34-6-3

his family, and leaves his son in —— poverty.
183-1*a* 19-23-2 *a* *a* 34-6-3 183-1*a* 19-23-1 *b* 117-14 100-1 *indigence.* *f.*

Su

* Observe that this particle comes before *such*, in French.

110-4 110-4 110-4 *ne pas* 158-53
Such is the nature of our mind, that we cannot 232 8
15-13 *a* 109-1 *a* *a* *que* 18-1-3 *a*
Tel 32-6-3 72-3-4

113-1 18-1-3
refuse to pay homage to —— truth, when we perceive
34-1 *a* 53-1-1 *b* 110-4 *a* *quand* 41-4-1
rendre *a*

12-34 110-4 133————————18
it in a clear and palpable manner.
100-1 *de* 14-2 *clair* *a* 110-4 *a*
18-16-1 110-4 14-1

18-1-1 110-4 223-24 18-5-1
I found the family *quite* *ſuch* as you repreſented 9
35-10-1 *b* 15-13 *c* 35-11-2
14-2 *tel*
110-4

181————25*b*
it to me.
e 153-35*a* *a*
159————59

100-2 125-58 110-4
There is —— *nothing* —— ſo bounded as the heart 9a*
82—1—1 *ne* *rien* *de* *ſi* *étroit* *c*
158-55

109-1 110-4
of a ſcrupulous man.
100-1 112————14

110-4 158-53 110-4 18-9-1 100-2
A man is not poor becauſe he has —— *nothing*, 10
a 100-2 100-3 30-6-3 *ne* *rien*
32-6-3 *ne pas* *a* *a* 158-55

18-9-1 158-53
but becauſe he does not work.
b *a* 155-46 *ne pas* 34-6-3
100-3 *a*

* The number 9*a* has been omitted in the Grammar: it ſhould have been placed in the margin, before *Rien in the accuſative does not follow*, &c.

11 If you have not forgotten *any thing* for your fortune, what trouble! If you have neglected the least thing, what repentance!

18-5-3 158-55 10-4
a a 100-2 34-3 —rien— a a
30-7-2 ne

a d travail. m. a 18-5-3 a 34-3 110-4
39-7-2

110-4 a d repentir. m.
14-1

12 It is dangerous to undertake *any thing* above one's abilities.

b 32-6-3 a 78-1-1 —rien— a
a

183-1a
ſes 2-2
force. f.

13 If you are not good *for any thing*, do not expect any thing from —— men.

18-5-3 158-55 158-55
a a 100-2 d —rien— 155-46 ne 53-4-3
32-7-2 ne 100-2 a

232——10 113-1
—rien— a 110-4 2-2
12——3a——3

14 There is not *any thing* —— *ſo dangerous* as a bad tongue.

158-55 110-4
82—1—1 100-2 —rien— de ſi c 14-2
ne 232——10 100-2

110-4
b ii
14-2

15 He does not do *any thing that is** worthy of

18-9-1 158-55
155-46 ne a —rien— 20-1-1 a
44-3-3 33-26-3

* This verb is in the ſubjunctive mood in French.

126-65
of his birth.
a 183-1a a
b

233-12 143-58 120-26
It is better to do nothing, than to do —— 233
b 73-51-3 mieux a ne* rien a a a 12-3a-3 16
valoir 44—1—1 44-1-1

foolish things.
2——2
——rien——

19-23-1
183-1a 133-12
Every nation has its peculiar character. 17
a 30-6-3 110-4 a
a

110-4 18-9-1
Every party takes the circle in which it judges,
a *parti. m.* 78-2-3 ——où—— 34-6-3
a 192——3 a

110-4 109-1
for the circle of the world.
a
110-4
12—3a—1

113-1 158-53 110-4
—— Friendship ought not to be indiscreet, nor 234
100-1 43-3-3 *ne pas* a 15-20 a 18
devoir 32——1

110-4 158-55
pride itself in *a certain* bluntness that spares —— nothing.
56——1——1 *de* 14-2 b *bonne foi. f.* 20-1-1 *ménager* *ne* 232-10
—*se piquer*— 100-2 14-2 34-6-3 *rien*
110-4

113-1 110-4 110-4
—— Nature has placed *certain* nations in the 18
110-4 30-6-3 a b 2-2 d
a 34-3 2-2 *peuple. m.* 12—3a—2
middle

* *Ne* is to be put immediately before *rien*.

110-4
middle of the ſea, like ——— lions in ——— deſerts,
109-1 *comme* 113-1 110-4 2-2 *b* 117-14 110-4 *a* 2-2

to be free.
pour *a* 2-2
32-1 *a*
110-4

100-2 143-58
234 There is ——— nothing ——— more *certain* than the
19 82—1—1 *ne* *rien* *de* *a* *b* *a* 110-4
158-55 233-4

109-1
articles of ——— faith.
b 110-4 *a*
2-2 113-1

18-5-3 153-35*a* 110-4
20 You appear to me to quit the *certain* for the
b 153-35 *a* *certain. m.* *a* 100-1
49-4-2 *a* 34———1

uncertain.
incertain. m.